UM

TO

His most Excellent Majesty

WILLIAM III.

By the Grace of God,

And the Choice of the Good People of *England*,

Of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*,

Rightful and Lawful KING,

Defender of the Faith, and Restorer of our

LAWS and LIBERTIES,

As well as the

Victorious PROTECTOR of Oppress'd *Europe*;

TITUS OATES, D. D.

His Faithful, Dutiful and Loyal Subject and Servant, most humbly dedicates this ensuing

MEMORIAL.

To

His most Excellent Majesty

WILLIAM III.

By the Grace of God,

And the Choice of the Good People of England,

Of Great Britain, France, and Ireland,

Righteous and Lawful KING,

Defender of the Faith, and Protector of our

LAWS and LIBERTIES,

As well as the

Vigorous PROTECTOR of Oppressed Europe;

THIS

His Faithful, Dutiful and Loyal Subject and

Servant most humble dedicates this ensuing

MEMORIAL.

ΕΙΚΩΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΙΚΗ ΤΕΤΑΡΤΗ:

Or, The Fourth Part of the

Picture of the Late King *JAMES.*

SIR,

I Know you expect I ſhould be as good as my word, and truly ſo I will to the utmoſt of my poor power, becauſe of the great regard I have for your Perſon, Cauſe, and Intereſt; and before I enter upon any more lines of your ſweet face, in order to perfect your Picture, let us take a diſh of drink together, and give you a true ſtate of your intereſt here in *England*, and when we conſider the excellent qualifications of your Hell-born Crew here, you may eaſily conclude what a naſty pickle you and my old Landlady are in; and that I ſhall do in theſe ſix particulars.

1. Your Cattel here have acted their parts, in tampering to make parties againſt the preſent Government, which parties were to have been made either of your Friends or your Enemies; the former are ſuch a parcel of Cowardly Raſcals, that, to tell you the truth, as they quitted your Father in the time when he had moſt occaſion for them, ſo they did you; witneſs your friends both here and in *Scotland* too: notwithſtanding the application they made by your eſpecial direction to Sir *Timothy Stiff-Jaws*, when old *Preſton*'s hopeful deſign was baffled by the vigilance of the preſent Government, nay, I doubt not but that they might by *Scotch Robin* have made ſome effort of that nature upon ſome of our Diſſenters; but alas, it was to no purpoſe, for they underſtood their Intereſt (as well as an old friend of yours did of cheating your Brother of a tickling ſumm, you know for what uſe) and therefore all attempts (if ever any) were to all intents and purpoſes fruitleſs and vain; well, I pray what tools did you make uſe of, very ſorry ones upon my word, a ſort of people whoſe perſons were neither known, nor had they credit for a two-penny Loaf; perſons not able to make you a party worth the mentioning, nor can I (by the beſt enquiry I can make) tell who ſet them on work, or what Warrant or Authority they have for what they do, for if one ſhould ask Sir *Timothy Stiff-Jaws*, to whom (as I ſaid before) they were to make application, he would ſwear by my Landlady's white hand, that he knew never a Rogue of them all, and would not loſe his good Preferment as long as there was a ſhilling to be got, though I muſt tell you, that in ſpight of the Whore

his neighbour, he hath quitted his Poſt ſince a penny could not be got in it with any great matter of content: he is now at Graſs, and waits, dear Sir, for a comfortable minute, that he may have my Landlady by the hand again without diſturbance. I ſuppoſe he might make you under-hand half a dozen poor Curs, and theſe the Rogues call a Party, and a Party for you, and upon the ſtrength of theſe Fellows impudence, your nonſenſical Crew ſhamm'd a ſimple Declaration from you, bearing date from *St. Germains*, which did you more hurt than the Fiſhermen of *Feverſham* could do for their hearts blood: Well, when your gracious Declaration came, Lord! What a ſtir they made with it, and publiſh it they would, hand over head, without any regard had for the Publiſhers and diſpoſers of the ſame, or the leaſt thought of making any proviſion for thoſe willing Vermin, that lay at the mercy of our Government, to be drawn, hang'd and quartered, for ſuch an eminent piece of ſervice; and ſome of them have taken a civil ſwing, tho much ado before they could be perſwaded to it.

You was not pleaſed to put us off with one Declaration, but a ſecond and a third was iſſued forth, bearing date from *St. Germains*, in which you lovingly declared what great and good things they ſhould have, the Lord knows when, if they would but meet you the Lord knows where: But, I pray Sir, why did you reflect upon the ingratitude of ſome of your old Friends? Alas! alas! you did not well conſider that they might be got into good employments, in which they were to Battle their ſweet Bodies for a convenient ſeaſon; or it may be if ſome of them had been ſo ſcandalous that they could not get into an employment of conſiderable truſt, they were got behind the Hangings, with a comfortable Penſion, to the end that they may uſe King *William* in that Poſt, as they did you when you employed them: Nay, ſweet Sir, now I think on't, there is your old Friend Sir *Simkin* you know, who turned Whig to betray the Whigs to your Brother, and then he turned Tory to betray your Brother to the Whigs, then turned Papiſt to betray your good Worſhip; what could you do with ſuch a Spark if he ſhould take the other turn, but keep him behind the Hangings, to do ſome job or another, tho it coſt you two or three thouſand pounds *per annum* for Secret ſervice; for in my conſcience Rhiming *Jack Carryl*, and the reſt of your doughty Crew at *St. Germains*, would ſcarce ſit at Council-board with him, he would be ſo ſcandalous; he ſaith he is a man of good parts, and would himſelf ſign a Certificate even upon Oath, ſince honour hath ſo long been a ſtranger to him, yet none of your poor humble Curs now with you, would be ſeen in his company for forty ſhillings a man, leſt he ſhould betray you once more. Come, let me ask you one civil queſtion, if you ſhould be King of *Poland*, or *Jeruſalem*, or *Uſhant*, or *Bell-Iſle*? Would you ever admit him ſo much as Clerk of your Kitchen; truly you muſt have the Grace of a great deal of good Nature, to believe him worthy of ſuch an Employ; for ſince he hath made ſo many turns, let him have nothing with you but that of a Turnſpit, he being too lewd for any elſe; yet for all this, this Caſe-hardened Coxcomb, that brags

brags of doing great feats for the ſupport of our Government, hath pretended to ſuch an Intereſt with you, and my very good Landlady, that one would think that he was ready to make another turn, and ſome of your Cattle here would fain make us believe he is doing you ſervice. For my part I don't, but if you believe it, you may then imagine, that by him you may accompliſh your reſtoration, without putting your friend *Lewis* to the charge of an hard Onion or a round Coal in the ſaid ſervice; if they cannot rely upon him, the fools will brag that they have ſome friends that are in place. I confeſs I do ſee ſome of your old Villains yet employed, but the boaſt that is made by your Crew of their aid and aſſiſtance is rather noiſie than dangerous; I am more affraid of the men of Brains, Quality and Reſerve, that manage in the dark, I am ſure we cannot be too wary of ſuch Inſtruments. I looked upon Sir *Timothy Stiff-Jaws* and Sir *Formal* the younger to be more dangerous inſtruments for your ſervice, than ever Sir *Simkin* could pretend to be; and they would have appeared in their colours, could your old hanged Exciſeman have carried his point, for you know four thouſand Horſe at command is a pretty Poſt, and might have done ſomething, I'll aſſure you, towards your changing your *French* air, of which I ſuppoſe you are pretty weary: But what next, what are we to do now? Truly ſince Betraying and Plotting is pretty well out of faſhion, Sir *Simkin* ſets up a Mercury Office to help men to places, and values himſelf much upon his laſt calling; how long the trade will laſt I can't tell, but if I thought it would hold any conſiderable time, I would put a friend of mine an apprentice to him for ſeven years, provided he might be free of the Trade when he comes out of his time.

I'll warrant you now that you have a great deſire to know of Sir *Simkin*'s good health, and when I ſaw him: Truly Sir, I ſee him often; and he hath his health well, but he hath left off the uſe of his Beads; and leaving them off at an unſeaſonable time, it was of ſome prejudice to the little reputation he had amongſt ſome of your friends; as for Mother Church, ſhe hath left him as an out-caſt, and what game he is playing, the Dee'l and *John a Cumber* knows beſt: his office doth take pretty well as I hear, I have not had occaſion to make uſe of him, you may have a caſt of his Office if you will truſt him again.

2. I am to obſerve a ſecond thing to you, concerning your willing friends here, and that relates to their Pamphlets, which I muſt tell you, Sir, are ſpitefully dangerous; that it is death to touch them, and ſo dear and tedious to ſpread them, that they are of little or no uſe to your Cauſe and Intereſt: For example, *Scotch Robin's Great Britains, Groans by reaſon of the depredation of the Dutch*: The lying Raſcal ſhould have confeſſed, that the *Engliſh* had been very remiſs on the one hand, and the *Dutch* very diligent on the other; that hath been indeed the cauſe of our decay, and their intereſt in Trade; but the Book (had not there been too much of it) was only to rail at King *William*'s ſuppoſed miſ-management of his Affairs, and thereby he would imply that he was a Tyrant; but the Rogue durſt not for his Ears ſay, that King *William* was an U-

ſurper, for if he had, he might have been hanged for his pains, without Madam *VVilkinſon*'s interpoſition to ſave him: But you may imagin, that it may be for your ſervice to have King *William*s management of his Affairs expoſed to the ſcorn and contempt of the World. Well, ſuppoſe it be, I believe he doth as little value it, as the *Feverſham* men did your Worſhip, when they clapt your Arſe. I do not find he is afraid to let a Parliament inſpect his Management, and thanks be to God, he lets them have time enough to call delinquents to an Account; but how in the name of an old Oyſter-wench is this for your ſervice? For to publiſh his miſcarriages (to the world) would be a notorious reflexion upon your Brother's Government and yours; for your Scribblers, as *Scotch Robin*, and his friend old *Hodge*, and his inferiour crew, writing againſt K. *VVilliam* for the cauſe aforeſaid, they write againſt you, and directly murther your ſweet ſelf, in compliment to *James Stuart*, late of *VVeſtminſter*, Labourer. Theſe fellows when they write of our King *William*, they arraign him as a Tyrant, with little or no imputation upon him as an Uſurper; ſo that the clamour they make is about his Male adminiſtration; ſo that tacitely they admit of his Authority, and ſo wound you through his ſides. In a word, all they drive at is, that our King is not ſo good a man as your ſweet ſelf. I pray, Sir, is not their reflecting upon our King, a publication that you was a man that did break your Faith and Word with the people of *England*, with this difference only, that King *William* hath done it as well as you: Well, I think King *William* hath juſtified his Government, and the management thereof to three Legal Parliaments; and if you could but have done as much but to one; you needed not to have ambled to *St. Germains*.

But, Sir, ſee what a pack of Raſcals you rely upon, ſince all the ſubjects on which they treat, and propoſitions in their Books by them laid down, are as contrary to the intereſt they pretend to, as light is to darkneſs, nay *Simkin* himſelf could not have done your buſineſs more effectually, than theſe ſcoundrels have done it, for here they betray your Title and Honour, and ſink your Prerogative, that if ever you ſhould return, you would not have enough to piece the knees of your Breeches withal, and that would be a ſad thing, my friend, to have that Royal buſineſs reduced to ſo low an ebb: ſurely theſe men are in hopes of Sir *Simkin*'s getting them places: They write ſo wickedly for you, and as little to the purpoſe, as if they were diſpoſed rather to fix you in *Rome*, than in *England*, what is this but betraying you, and betraying is betraying, let it be to *St. Germains* or the *Hague*, it's all one in the Original.

3. I would obſerve to you a third thing, if my Landlady and this little Cub would give us leave, and that is the Cabalting of your Party, which is no more than their meeting in ſo many Clubs, for what I pray you, truly to ſtuff their Guts, make good Chear, drink your good Health and my Gammer *Sweetapple*, your young Cubs Health, one would have thought they had been all the diſciples of Sir *John Greaſy Guts*: nay, they do drink to your ſpeedy Reſtoration, but the Devil a bit of Counſel or contrivance was there of reſtoring of you, and my Landlady, or drawing one ſingle Soul to their Party, nay,

nay, they meat and drink it away as if the 80000 Pound that was forgiven to Sir *John*, had been divided amongſt them to make them hearty merry; in truth, Sir, their Expences one time were ſo laviſh, that one would have thought that a Band of Penſioners had ſat at *St. Germains*, and that *Greaſy Guts* had been Speaker, to have ſupplied their extraordinary occaſions, and that you had entruſted your Brothers old friend with t'other two hundred thouſand pound, too be paid to them for ſecret ſervice.

Truly, Sir, this they call ſecret ſervice, and very well they may, good men, for it's all over ſecret, only their Character, Names, Places of Abode, their Perſons and their Buſineſs are known; we could and can eaſily find them, and take them up when we pleaſe, without the charge of a *Kingſton* or a *Fuller* to diſcover them, the former you will do well to return to his Trade of a Taylor, and the latter to that of a Coney-wool-cutter: You will ſay what is this *Kingſton*? Truly, Sir, an humble poor Cur of yours, that a friend of yours in the *Kings Bench* Court helped to the uſe of a Pulpit in the Dioceſs of *Briſtol*, where the good man exerciſed his Talent, and run down the Popiſh Plot with all the ſhreds of Learning he had; in time the Bp. of the Dioceſs came to underſtand, that this fellow had never been ordained by either Bp. or Presbyter, but that he had been only a broken Taylor, that had impudence enough without any colour of Law to get up into the Pulpit; the Bp examined the matter, and diſmiſſed my Spark from his preaching. Well, what then? Truly the next thing he took up was to be a Spy upon a Party, to betray them, as if Sir *Simkin* had laid his hands upon him for that purpoſe, without the help of a *Scotch* Bp. here, and truly there was no manner of need of his ſervice, for your Crew were as ſecret as Noon-day; had theſe people managed as your Jeſuits managed with you the Popiſh Plot, we had then ſtood in need of forty Spies, whereas in your laſt managed deſigns there was no need of one, for every man did ſo plainly ſee the fooliſh behaviour of your Conſpirators, that they muſt have been blind had they not ſeen their deſigns.

Who would be plagued with ſuch a pack of Scoundrels? I adviſe you to write to Sir *Sweetface Tellpenny*, that e pay off the Rogues that plot ſo fooliſhly, that they are the reproach of a Conſpiracy, for they mind nothing but eating and drinking, as if they had been Conſecrated for that work by Sir *John Greaſyguts*, in a pretty Chapel a mile or two out of Town: but if the Gentleman pay them off, I pray let him do it without account, leſt he ſhould be forced to reduce his Books, as he once was upon another account; but ſhowing of Books, and cutting of Books, and betraying our Maſters, is as much out of faſhion at Court, as the Maſs it ſelf; and Royal Pimping left *Whitehall* when your Brother went to his place, and you in a decent manner left the Government, being quietly driven from it by the perjured people of *England*. If Sir *Sweetface Tellpenny* ſhould not be at leiſure to diſcharge your Penſioner Plotters, I pray be ſo gracious as to let Honeſt *Tom* the Exchequer man do it; that's a Loyal Cur I'll aſſure you, one (that if he was well examined) hath not only the talent of Sir *John Greaſyguts*, but he hath a great

great deal of Sir *Sweetface Tellpenny*, ſo that he may in a moſt humble manner ſerve to cheat you, as both the other have done your deareſt Brother, of pious memory; they are all in pretty good Poſts (not Whipping-poſts) and have a fair opportunity through mercy to cheat a third Monarch, if he ſhall be ſo graciouſly pleaſed, without the leaſt danger of ſtanding in the Pillory for that acceptable piece of ſervice.

But you ſay, what would men have you to do? Truly I have nothing for you to do, but to recollect with your ſelf what a ſet of Rogues you have rely'd on, and they have all failed you, and above all, to call to mind how they pretended Loyalty to you, tho they knew you aſcended the Throne by fraud, perjury, violence, and murther; and when you were driven from us, they ſtruck in with the Government of a Prince, that aſcended the Throne by the voice of the people, and pretend to have a great eſteem for his Juſtice, and Valour, but in truth, it's for the Money-getting imployments they have met withal; I ſay remember theſe things, and if you had but a grain of ſenſe, you would do that to you ſelf, you cauſed to be done to the truly noble, and never to be forgotten Earl of *Eſſex*.

4. I have a fourth thing to obſerve to you; you have a number of fools that run up and down and brags of their Commiſſions, and foreign correſpondence, ſhewing of Letters, *&c.* and ſometimes they will prate of you, and your worthy Miniſters at *St. Germains*: as *Harry Higden*, and the Town Bullies uſed to talk of a Conſtable and his Watch, and let the ſubject be what it will, the Scene is *St. Germains*, the Cypher it runs ſtill in the old way of Trade and Law-ſuits with a Clauſe at the end of all to this effect; *I hope to ſee you ſuddenly, for my Uncle's Cauſe will come to a hearing the next Term.* Now this is a vail every body ſees through, and the deep myſtery lies as open and intelligible, as a Proclamation; nay one would think that Sir *Simkin* was amongſt theſe people, and was *incognito*, (as he was once you know where) and ſo had betray'd them, and expoſed their pretences to the Government, and ſo you are once more betrayed in ſpight of your Teeth: Well, if you are, I can't help it, if I ſhould cry my eyes out; you muſt give them more caution for the time to come; but upon the whole, you may ſee that your RaſcallyCrew, have neither Brains, nor Intereſt, nor Fortune, but have ſtruck into a vein of intelligence by themſelves, and for want of better ſecurity, they are forbid to vouch for one another; they all ſing the ſame ſong, and uſe the ſame authority for every thing they ſay, and do, and all this while not a Drawer in the Tavern they frequent, but can call every one by his right Nick-name, and tell what poſt he hath, or was to have enjoyed in your ſervice, had your ſimple deſigns taken effect. Do but obſerve how theſe Vermin live in a great meaſure by ſponging upon your ſweet Self, or your credulous friends; nay rather than the Rogues will be idle, they will fall into Diſtreſs to be helped out again, and ſpend what they get, in guttling and ſuddling; and as for thoſe that have done you good ſervice, they ſham off, with a God-damn ye.

And

And are these things so? Yes, truly, and so they will be, as long as they have an unfortunate Prince, for whose Cause they contend; and as long as they are managed by those whose Loyalty consists in Drinking and Swearing, and Whoring too, or else they would not be liked of. They now and then will make a man of some Figure privy to their Intreague, then, poor Cur, in his own defence, he is forced to maintain them, just as you did your *Irish* Officers in half pay, that they might not make swear upon you in your Brother's time. Some there are whose Estates have been shrunk for the curiosity of knowing a dangerous secret: Moreover, this can be made out in due time, that not one Letter in ten of your Rogues ever miscarried, and scarce a man of them was taken up, till the business of the Assassination was discovered, tho the ways of their Correspondence, their Persons, their Haunts, and their pretended Business, hath been as well known to the Government, as they themselves are to one another. These are a pretty sort of managers I assure you, they commit as many Solicisms in plotting, as *Tom Jenner* used in his Speech-making, or as *Wright* in his Law. What you are out of order now, and seem very much displeased: Come, come, I pray, come over into *England*, and look after these Rogues, and that you may not be discovered, do but look and act the part of a Wise and Honest Man, and then no body will know you, and then you may repass without the danger of the *Feversham* men's having the least stroke at your posteriors; but I doubt you will not have the courage of coming to us, though you had the courage to run from us, therefore there must be some expedient found out, for the keeping these Rogues in order, or they will make you and your Commissions cheap; and not only so, but they will be in no condition to do that Mischief, you have graciously designed for them to accomplish; and not only so, but they will hinder and keep off others, of more sense, and better interest, and might be of more use to you and danger to your Enemies: Come, for all your swearing, what I tell you is of greater weight it may be, than you are aware of. Come what think you of Squire *Boldface*, he is in the same post you left him; he was an active Rogue for you in the time of your Tyranny, and would have done what you had bidden him; I pray try him at this time, he lives near old Sir *John's*, he may chance to put you in a way to Govern these Rogues at a better rate, or else our Pottage will be all spoiled, and then what will my Landlady say, I would not be in your coat for forty good Cherry-stones: You know this *Boldface* is a pretty fellow, and hath all the qualifications of a Rogue, that can do you some service in this affair, and if he fail you, you will do well to send for them to *St. Germains*, for they will certainly defeat all your glorious undertakings for the honour of the Nation.

I pray be not in such haste, but stay and take a little good advice, for alas, I have business of very very great weight to discourse with you, therefore sit down, for we must not lose a Hog for want of a little Tar. What think you? Do you think that the old broken Collonel might not be entrusted with the managing of your party? nay, rather than fail, let him take into his Assistance

ſiſtance young Sir *Truſtrum Synagogue*, who, tho he be a young fellow, yet he is pretty well improved, ſince his Father's death, and is much come in to your Cauſe, God wot; it may be he may be of as much uſe to you in this affair in particular, as you have been to the Nation in genetal: I think I have hit the point as near as the Main-tack is to the Cook-room door: Nay, now I think on't, I ſaw Sir *Tiffany Puſhpin* reading in his Chair, as his manner commonly is, he will make a third man to joyn with the aforeſaid two Champions of yours, I think he did not turn Papiſt to betray you, as *Simkin* did; but notwithſtanding all that, he was a thorough-paced Rogue, he may therefore be a fit man to keep your Conſpirators in order, and not let them expoſe themſelves to the world for Fools, as well as Knaves; what, becauſe he is a poor Cur, you don't remember him, come, put on your Conſidering Cap, and recollect with your ſelf, and tho he had not the opportunity of joyning with old Sir *Maple Face* in the noble Science of Book cutting, yet through mercy he is his near Relation, and hath the precedency of him, we all know why: When he makes up his formal mouth, one would think that in his Chair, for want of a pair of Beads, he is ſaying his Prayers upon an old Almanack: I muſt ſay that for him, I never ſaw him in one without a Book, ſo that one would think that he never ſpake or did any thing without Book: He and old *Simkin* hath each of them a Son, good men both, that may prove as great Bleſſings to this Nation, as their damn'd Fathers have proved Plagues and curſes.

Come, Sir, I think I have taken Care of your concerns, but that you may not want a further ſupply, there is my friend and acquaintance Mr *Spitfire*, ſince he was laid aſide from enjoying a pretty ſweet employment, he hath bellowed and roared againſt our Court, as if you your ſelf had been there in *propria perſona*, you know he was famous for an Adventure upon a naked man in the Verge of the Court, which might have ſilenced the Gentleman; but ſince nothing will but a good employment under you, I humbly offer him to join with the reſt of theſe humble Servants of yours, to make up the number of Governours of your tooiſh unruly friends here at home; but that you may not want a Council of Six to govern the affair, I pray be pleaſed to accept of *Sweetface Tellpenny*, for he by paying them well, may do very much towards the keeping them in their Gears, for in good ſooth my old friend, they are a ſcandal to Treaſon, Mutiny, and Rebellion it ſelf, as their currant fames ſtand at preſent; and that they may not want a Chaplain to ſay Grace over their buſineſſes, there is *Scotch Robin*, with Madam *Wilkinſon*'s Books, may be of great uſe to them.

5. I muſt obſerve to you, that they are great ſticklers for Intelligence; let me be kept out of my Penſion till Doomſday in the afternoon, if that be not as true as that of your running away, becauſe you durſt ſtay no longer; but let me dye, if ever they gave one true Syllable in ſix, either of men or things, whether it be for want of judgment, Information, or Integrity, or of all three, may be a queſtion; there are a great many who have appeared

Ene-

Enemies to the Court, and theſe they call *Jacobites*, but alas they are much out in their calculation, for theſe are but a ſort of Grumblers for want of a little Court Holy-water, and are no more *Jacobites* than my ſelf, though my Penſion hath been kept from me theſe five years, and ſome of them kept out of their expectations from this Government eight; ſo that they reckon all to be your friends that are angry with the Government, that have not had the opportunity of ruining of it, as your Cattel would willingly have done, if they had been taken into it: Oh! that you were but here with a wiſe head, and an honeſt heart, that no body might know you, to hear them talk of Deſcents, and bodies of *Jacobites* to cover them, you would ſplit your ſides with laughing at their extravagant folly; for if you were to have twenty thouſand louſie *French* Curs to land here, they could not expect to be covered, unleſs they covered one another, as *Tumble-down Dick* would have covered the Bookſellers Boy, or a ſweet-faced young Gentleman yet alive to tell the ſtory; ſuch a covering they might have met withal, but as for any other covering, they know nothing of the matter; nay, my old friend, I ſuppoſe they have ſent over their Emiſſaries to invite you, and to tell you they are ready; truly ſo they are, ſome are ready to ſtarve, and ſome are ready to be hanged, and others of them are ready with your ſweet ſelf to run away, and truly I am ready to dye with laughing when I ſee their management.

Come, come, to deal plainly with you, theſe can neither fight nor cover, but in that way I mentioned, for they are purely for Paſſive Obedience and Non-Reſiſtance, and will no more fight than your Army did at *Hounſlow-Heath*, or at *Salisbury*; the Rogues will not ſhew any Courage, unleſs it be that of *Tom Jenner*, or your ſweet ſelf, valiantly to run away: In ſhort, they are a pack of Rogues, that are in a direct faction againſt the more ſober ſort of Jacobites, and give falſe Characters of them aboard, and calumniate them at home, as diſcouragers of all Loyal deſigns, as they call their naſty ſcoundrel Plots, when, in truth, they have only ſhamm'd themſelves to the Gallows, and by their vain and villanous attempts they have expoſed themſelves as a raſcally Generation of people, that will not be content under any Government: for if they had you here again, thoſe very men would be the firſt that would fly, not only in yours, but alſo in my poor Landlady's face; God bleſs her, and keep the poor Gentlewoman on the other ſide the Water; and ſcratch her Eyes out, rather than they would ſtand idle for want of buſineſs, and ſend you and her, and the little Cub, a Grazing the ſecond time: Therefore I humbly conceive that your Cauſe is upon its laſt Legs, unleſs theſe men have ſome better way than is yet known to the Government. But ſtill you huff and bounce, and ſay they are your friends, ſo they are, and it is fit they ſhould, for in my conſcience I think if they were yoked to any Intereſt, but your own, it would be yoking an Ox and an Aſs together, which would be an unequal yoking: but for all your huffing and making ſuch a noiſe of their friendſhip, let me tell you the truth, the whole

truth, and nothing but the truth, that they depoſe you their pretended King, in the very conditions upon which they ſay they would have you reſtored, for they would make you accountable to them, or elſe good night *Nicholas*: But what a ſwearing do you make, and will in ſpight of Hell it ſelf have them to be underſtanding men. Well, be quiet, I will ſay ſo too, and there is good reaſon for it: For in their labouring to reſtore you, they good men, only think to accompliſh an impoſſibility; and above, all they neither underſtand the ſtate of the Nation, nor the humour of the people, nor the meaſures of Government, nor the complication of Intereſts and Parties, nor ſo much as the root of the Diſeaſe, much leſs the Remedy: but to pleaſe you, they ſhall be men of intelligence, becauſe they get in to the moſt public Coffee-houſes about the Town, and therefore they cannot want for News, and News-letters; and upon the ſtrength of *Dyer*'s Letters, they ſet up for men of buſineſs and intreague, and they aſſume to themſelves the Government of the whole Province of Jacobitiſm. Oh, what undertakers you have had for Levies, Aſſociations, Parliaments, Councils, Lieutenants, Seamen, Soldiers: Nay, becauſe the nature of their deſigns required ſecrecy, they have made the whole Town to ring of their exploits, and orders; ſo that in giving you intelligence, they have been and ſtill are intelligencers to King *William*, and give us a better account of what is done at *St. Germains*, than they give you what is done here; ſo that they are rather the inſtruments for this Government than for your good Worſhip.

Well, what think you of the point, don't you think your ſelf bleſt with a parcel of pure underſtanding Loggerheads? Oh, how doth *Tom* the Exchequer-man value himſelf upon ſitting at the upper end of the Table, in Company with theſe his Brethren: I never find him famous for any great adventure, unleſs it was for ſending a Coach-man to *Bridewell*, for asking him Eighteen-pence, for driving him from the *Exchange* to *Weſtminſter-hall*; and the poor man, I ſuppoſe, did ſhare of *Tom*'s bleſſing, when the Rogue was a Juſtice of the Peace: He is ſometimes in pretty Company, where (to his great ſorrow, poor Dog,) your name is mentioned, but not much to your advantage: He is an ignorant Raſcal that is hearty in your Cauſe, when it doth not threaten his Pockets, but an Intelligencer he is, juſt ſuch as your Brother and you uſed to have in you Miniſtry.

6. I muſt obſerve a ſixth thing to your good Worſhip: Your Cattle here are a bold pragmatical ſort of people, they are great undertakers I muſt confeſs, that is to ſay, when they have the obedient Child that cheated his old Dad of his Eſtate in company with them; they are as great talkers as ever met at the *Devil* Tavern; nay, they value themſelves upon huffing and making a noiſe to no manner of purpoſe; they are great ſecret-keepers, for they tell every body what they know, and more eſpecially ſince *Scotch Robin* hath joined with them; and as they contrive their matters, the pooreſt Porter in the Street, nay, Squire *Boldface*, Sir *John Greaſy Guts* his Neighbour,

Neighbour, would ſwear that their Management is a ſcandal to their very Cauſe and Commiſſion: Now you make your Face up, as if you were ſomewhat concerned at the News. Come, Sir, I will appeal to *Tom Long* the Carrier of *Exeter*, notwithſtanding his ſimple remarks upon Mr. *Baxter*'s Life, or to Mr. *Wind* and *Stink* of *All Souls*, or to *Tom Little Pitcher*, his Kinſman; nay, to Doctor *Dunce* of the *Abbey*, with his diſputed Title and endleſs Wars, who was a great Companion to Sir *John Fenwick*, that worthy good man; nay, rather than fail, I will adventure to appeal to Rhyming *Jack Carryl*, or to your old Fiddler *Hodge*, and his inferiour Crew of Spiritual Bums, whether or no your Puppies have not acted contrary to all the meaſures of common ſenſe, as well as Political Prudence, in ſuch a manner, that no man of credit or brains, even of their own Crew, will have to do with them; nay, ſince *Scotch Robin* the Bookſeller hath advanced himſelf into ſome Reputation with theſe Coxcombs, he hath flattered ſeveral people into a vain attendance, and dependance upon Riſings and Deſcents, till the poor Dogs have ſpent themſelves to their Shirts, in waiting and preparing for their days of Jubilee; and after many diſappointments upon the back one of another, they have brought themſelves under a fatal deſpondency of any Relief at all; and ſince, Sir, your conteſt is at an end, I will tell you, that had I been of your Party and Intereſt, I ſhould in ſpight of *Scotch Robin* and all his Politicks, have adviſed you to have taken the Counſel of Sir *Sweetface Tellpenny*, who would have told you the vanity of applying to wrong perſons, and in wrong methods, and by wrong inſtruments: You thought the method you uſed would take, but alas, inſtead of that, ſome of your Rogues have been taken, and made wry mouth at the Weſt end of the Town for their pains, and old Sir *Timothy Stiff-Jaws*, if your people had but made due application to his Worſhip, he would have told them, that you ought to have retrenched your number at *St. Germains*, and inſpected into their Ability, Credit and Morals, and that you ought to have drawn your Commiſſions into fewer hands, and fixed upon ſome men of Honour, Quality, and Intereſt, to order and communicate in chief, and not leave themſelves to the mercy of ſo many forward and impertinent pretenders, and hangers on, who would certainly betray you as ſoon as they were pinched. Now, Sir, you may remember that you bleſs'd us with two or three Declarations, but all to no purpoſe; but if upon the declaration of War between us and the *French*, your mighty Ally, inſtead of your Declarations, had himſelf publiſhed a Manifeſto to all the Princes of *Europe* in your favour, and if he had proteſted that he aimed at nothing but your Reſtoration, and to ſettle you in the legal poſſeſſion of your Throne, without the leaſt encroachment upon the Laws of the Land, or the Religion, Liberties, and Properties of the people, without propoſing to himſelf any other recompence than in the Conſcience of ſo meritorious a work; this might have gone a great way, I'le aſſure you, had he and you but reputation in *Europe* but of two ordinary Porters, eſpecially if it had been ſo explicitly and exactly

drawn, as to make no room for a Reserve; but the truth of it is, you and be had so often violated your Words and Oaths, that such Declarations would only have served for Bum-fodder, and would have signified as little as your pimping Manifesto's did to the Popish and Protestant Princes of *Europe*.

You would have me deal plainly with you I suppose, if you would not 'tis all one, I shall not be afraid to proceed to the Thirtieth Article, therefore sit down and hear your charge, with all the patience that becomes so foul a Criminal, and then the World will abhor you as a detestable Wretch, and *England* will be pitried by all the Princes of *Europe*, in that we would not exclude you from inheriting the Imperial Crown of this Realm. Your Villains do threaten me, but I shall not be afraid to lay down the truth with all freedom, and if I suffer for it, it is no great matter, for it is no new thing for me to suffer for acting the part of an honest man.

ARTICLE 30.

30. You stand charged with the fomenting a Popish Plot, or Conspiracy, for the Alteration of the Religion and Government, and Countenancing those that were charged to be in that part, that did relate to the life of your Brother *Charles* the second; for the management of this Article, 1. I will show what was done in order to this incouraging men to undertake and to engage in this design. 2. What steps were taken in the design, in order to effect it. 3. Who assisted in it. 4. Who were engaged here at home. 5. The design it self. 6. Concerning the discovery of it. 7. I shall show you what evidence there was to prove it. 8. What Credit it obtained in the Nation. 9. Of what great use the discovery might have been to King *Charles* the Second, if he had pleased to have managed himself according to the Counsel of Parliament, and the Patriots of the Protestant Religion. 10. What were the consequences of the discovery of the Popish Plot, and how fatal it was to their Popish party.

1. I will shew you what was done in order to the encouraging men to undertake and engage in this design; the design bespoke it self for nothing but a cursed Jesuit and men of the same principles, who might to all intents and purposes, be the more paced in this holy undertaking of that villanous party: The Jesuits, that in conjunction with your self, and wicked party of Papists and Popishly affected persons, undertook this affair. You know, Sir, that you no sooner was by the providence of God, and the earnest desire of the people of *England*, restored to the Land of your Nativity, but the Popish party began to bestir themselves for the restoration of their Religion, therefore they apply themselves to the Jesuits, and Jesuited Priests, and men of Arbitrary principles, and protested their zeal for the Re-

Reſtoration of the Catholic Religion, but they durſt not enter upon any deſign in the years 1660 and 1661, till they were ſure how the Parliament would ſteer their Courſe, in relation to the uniformity of ſervice here in *England*, who ſhould carry the point, whether the Biſhops or the Diſſenting Proteſtants, and therefore it was reſolved by the Jeſuits that nothing ſhould for that preſent time be undertaken, but the drawing in of ſome men into Conſpiracies, and to provide Rogues luſtily and heartily to ſwear Treaſon againſt them, in order to the deſtruction of ſome, and to bring others into diſrepute with the Parliament, that they might be kept under by ſome ſevere Laws that might be made againſt them, to the end, that they might be in no condition to give any oppoſition to them in their deſigns, that ſhould be by them formed for the effecting ſo bleſſed a work; beſides all this, they at that time were not ſure of your Countenance, becauſe for ſeveral years you made a ſort of profeſſion of the Proteſtant Religion, and received the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, according to the uſage of the Church of *England*, with the King your Brother; and he himſelf was not married, and they thought it convenient that nothing ſhould be ſo much as propoſed, till they might have the countenance of ſome Popiſh Conſort, and then it was thought that they might act the more ſafely, if the King could be engaged in a War againſt the Dutch, which they longed for with much impatience. But, Sir, I muſt deſcend into ſome particulars, and therefore I will undertake theſe two things. 1. I will put you in mind of what happened to encourage the Popiſh Party in undertaking their villainous deſigns againſt the Proteſtant Religion and Government. 2. I will ſhew you what encouragements you and your Popiſh Counſellors gave to your party to undertake the ſame.

1. I will put you mind of what happened to encourage the Popiſh Party in undertaking of their villainous deſigns againſt the Proteſtant Religion and the Government, and this is neceſſary to be done, that you may remember how you and your party have treated this Nation by way of recompence, for the reſtoring your Brother to his Throne, and you to your Native Country, which, well conſidered, we may ſee what a bleſſing you both were to this Nation. Therefore, Sir, obſerve.

7. Another Argument againſt the Bill of Excluſion was, that it would have led the Parliament to attempt other great and conſiderable Changes, and thereby endangered the whole Government, and the peace of the Nation. Now, what your Villains would have had the Nation to underſtand by this change, is worthy conſideration. Therefore, firſt, if by a change they meant a change of the conſtitution of the Government, let me tell you, that he could never have forged a more villainous Lye, than thoſe wicked Wretches did, that they might in conjunction with you infuſe ſuch thoughts into the mind of the King, as might effectually alienate his Soul from the uſe of Parliaments. It is evident, even to theſe *Hobbian* Wretches, that there was no Vote or Propoſition in either of theſe Parliaments, that could

could give any ground for such a malicious reflection, and therefore in this matter, we that were lookers on might reasonably charge your Brother and you, and your whole party, with a malicious design against all Parliaments, in thus arraigning the whole body of the Nation, upon these ill grounded and malicious suggestions. I am sure this did not become the grandeur and justice of Princes, nor was agreeable to the measures of Prudence and Wisdom, by which you should have governed your selves. And Now, Sir, I will give the true reason why you thus delighted in these men, viz. your hating Parliaments, being afraid they should have called you and them to account for your high Crimes and Misdemeanors by this means, together with the inclinations of your dear Brother, you so sway'd him, that you could never want grounds to dissolve not only three such Parliaments, but threescore, if there had been occasion.

In the second place, Sir, if you and your admirers had understood by attempting great and important changes, that the Parliament would have besought the King, that you might no longer have the Government in your hands; that your villainous Conspirators should no longer preside in his Councils, nor possess all the great Offices of Trust in the Kingdom, that our Ports, Garrisons, and Fleet should no longer be governed by those that were at your Devotion; that marks of Favour and characters of Honour should no more be placed upon such as the wisdom of the Nation had adjusted favourers of Popery, or Pensioners to the *French* King: These, I must confess, were great and important changes, such as became *English* Protestants to believe were designed by those Parliaments, and would have been by any other Parliament your Brother should have called in his time, and such as the people of *England* would have prayed for, and left the success to Almighty God, who governs the hearts of Kings and Princes. Truly, without these changes, the Bill of Exclusion would have signified little; it might have provoked, but not have disabled your wicked party; Nay, the money the Nation must have paid for it, would have been used to hasten your return upon us.

3. Another Argument used against the Bill of Exclusion was, your great Grace and Favour for your Country, and the excellency of your Temper and Vertue. Surely, Sir, if you heard these men magnify you for your excellent personal qualifications, you would have spit in their Faces, and told them, they lyed; for the violence of your natural Temper, was sufficiently known, and your vehemency in exalting the prerogative in your Brother's Reign beyond its due bounds; and the principles of your cursed Religion, which carried you to all imaginable excesses of Cruelty, convinced all Mankind that there was a necessity of excluding you, rather than to leave you the name, and place the power in a Protector: For in good truth, they must have looked upon it as the greatest folly, to have made such a change in the Government, which would have been a means to destroy, and not to preserve the Government. Sir, they saw your Temper, that was bred

bred up in such principles of Politicks, as made you in love with Arbitrary power, and bigotted to that Religion which always propagates it self by Blood, could never bear with such shackles as would even disgust a Prince of the meekest disposition: This was your Temper, and how it is amended since you placed your self at *St. Germains*, I suppose your followers can tell better than I.

But what a regard and favour you have born to this Nation, was well seen from your first return to *England*, 1660. to your leaving it in 1688. You engaged it in two wicked Wars with the *Dutch*, and a third with *France*. I would not have your Cattle love too much of your Grace and Favour: But truly if you had any for this Nation, you was pleased to conceal it, except in two things, in which you did *England* the most signal service that ever man did, the one was destroying your Brother, and the other your running away; and if you will keep on the other side of the small River, that parts *France* from us, we will forgive you all the faults of your life. But notwithstanding all the noise your party have made about you exclusion, I think they are now fully satisfied, or at least may be, that those three Parliaments that did proceed to exclude you, had just grounds for it; so that all your pretences stand convict, as foolish and impertinent: And these things being thus, can any man judge you otherwise than an Enemy to Parliaments, and that way of *English* Government, which made you and your Traytors so much to inviegh against your most just proceedings.

1. You may remember, that the Nation could not be redeemed from that Bondage and Slavery that threatened it by the Arbitrary Government of *Charles* your Father, but by the Long Parliament that sat down in the year 1640, and by the mismanagement of affairs by those, to whom the guardianship of this Nation had been committed; they thought nothing would bring on a new Heaven and a new Earth, and repair the breaches in the Nation, occasioned by the confusion, rage, and distraction they laboured under; which were the consequences of the aforesaid mismanagement of affairs, but by the restoring King *Charles* the second; to gratifie this expectation, the Convention which met on the 25th of *April* 1660, hand over head, without any Preliminaries of asserting the right and priviledges of the people of *England*, so manifestly violated by your Grandfather, and Father, and so restored your Brother to his Throne, without the least opposition: The hopes of the happy days under his Reign, quite blotted out the remembrance of the villanous designs that were carried on in the time of your Grandfather and Father, for the destruction of the Protestant interest; and furthermore, like Court-Parasites, flattered him and you, filling your Father the Martyr for *England's* Church and Government: The King your Brother being restored, he began to be as Arbitrary as either his Father or Grandfather had been before him, and the Kingdom lay under a necessity of submitting to him, rather than run into a new confusion and disorder, or revile the old

ones

ones for the misery they brought upon the Nation: The memory of these times were so odious to these Flatterers, that if the Parliament took notice of any of their Irregularities or mismanagement of the Government, they were presently charged with running back to the Parliament that sat down in the year 1640; and they seeing the King restored without any terms, thought it was necessary to form a Council, consisting of a number of men, that were to meet at *Somerset-house*, in order to get something in favour of poor Catholicks; and this was to be a standing Council for that purpose: To this Council the Jesuits both at home and abroad were to make their application from time to time, as occasion should require; and they having such an encouragement as this, they could not but reasonably expect some great thing from your Brother, because of the Oaths and Protestations he had made to them of restoring their Religion, or at least to give them all the Indulgence imaginable, till he had an opportunity of setting up that Worship of theirs as the publick Worship of the Nation; which they thought must of necessity come to pass the one or the other, since he was not restrained by any Preliminaries at his admission to the exercise of his Kingly power; this fatal mistake of the Parliament was the cause of much joy to the Jesuits, for upon this *Courtney* within a Fortnight after your Brothers coming in was dispatched away to *St. Omers*, to give them an account of what a prospect they now had of advancing the Catholick Cause, and what a Council was pitched upon to meet at *Somerset-house*, to manage the Cause of poor Catholicks, in order to their ease in respect of Religion, and what preferments several of the leading men of that perswasion were like to have at Court: So, Sir, this was the first encouragement your party received, through the want of some necessary restrictions, to have put upon your Brother, in order to have secured the Nation from Popery and Arbitrary power.

A second encouragement the Popish party had to oblige men to undertake and engage themselves in their villainous designs against the Protestant Religion, and Government of this Nation, was your Brothers neglecting the old Cavaliers, that (if they had any Religion) it was that of the Church of *England*. These men had been great sufferers, not only upon your Father's account, but also upon your Brother's, to the ruine of themselves and families; indeed they thought, and that very justly, that upon the Restoration they should enjoy Halcyon days: But alas, through yours, and the advice of old Chancellor *Clarendon*, they were in a worse state than they were before; for these poor miserable Wretches having Mortgaged their Estates to redeem their Sequestations, the remainder paid the Taxes to the King, and the interest of the Mortgage; notwithstanding all this, they are not at all countenanced by the King, who, one would have thought, should have made them his chief favourites, if he had retained one dram of gratitude. He had favourites, it's true, but none of the old Protestant Cavaliers; you will say then, who were his Favourites; you may remember that his Favourites were those of the Popish party, in conjunction with a party of men who knew

not

not his Father, but humoured him in his ſenſual pleaſures, and they were of the Female, as well as of the Male Sex, who were a ſort of Favourites his Father was not acquainted with; nor, in ſhort, do I find that he had ever any regard for his Fathers memory, in that he ſo baſely left thoſe, who had not only ventured, but loſt all in his Fathers ſervice; and theſe men having great Antipathy againſt the Papiſts, for carrying all before them in the Court at *Oxford*, in your Fathers time, were much brow-beaten by theſe Popiſh Favourites, and they being diſcouraged, were in no capacity to contend the point with that villainous party at Court, ſo that they in your Brother's time carried all before them in ſpite of fate: The poor Diſſenters, they durſt not ſtir, the Biſhops ſeverely chaſtizing them for their ſevere uſage of them in the times of the Civil War, and the high Church-party run in with this Popiſh party, as men that had deſerved well from the King, and whoſe Religion and theirs was of nearer a kin, than that of the Diſſenters; ſo that your Popiſh party having ſuch a Reinforcement from high Church-men, were conſiderably ſtrengthened, and taking the advantage of your Brother's neglect of the old Cavaliers, who hated them, they found by this means ſo much encouragement as to engage a number of men to undertake with them in their curſed deſigns.

3. A third encouragement the Popiſh party had upon your Reſtoration, was, the great aſcendency your Mother had over the King your Brother, for ſhe being a Daughter of *France*, inclined him to her ſide, ſo that he no ſooner left *Bruſſels* but he quitted *Spain*, and embraced the intereſt of *France*, and an Alliance with that Crown, and ſhe living ten years after his Reſtoration, ſo fixed this as an habit in him, that all his life after he could never get rid of it, notwithſtanding all the provocations of the *French* King to the contrary, who upon the great inclination there was in your Brother, and you to him, became a mighty protection to the Popiſh party. By the way, Sir, give me leave to obſerve to you, that it was a moſt inhumane thing in your Brother and you to quit the *Spaniard*, who entertained you both, when the *French* had in a moſt barbarous manner, and with all the reproach imaginable, expelled you both, and joyned with the then Lord Protector againſt you to ruine you and your whole Family: again, obſerve how unjuſt it was, conſidering what proteſtations and promiſes both your Brother and you had made to the Crown of *Spain*, of making and keeping a ſtrict alliance, offenſive and defenſive, that you might be revenged of the *French* King, for his falſe dealing with you; yet, contrary to all your promiſes and proteſtations, it is remembred what ſucceſs the *French* Ambaſſador had with your Brother in his negotiations; for though he did not make any league with the *French* againſt the *Spaniard*, yet he and the *French* King dealt with the *Spaniard* as if he had been an open enemy; nay, Sir, that he might not fall ſhort of his reſpects to his Brother of *France*, he moſt willingly waved a Treaty of Commerce, the ſaid Lord Protector had made, to the great advantage of the *Engliſh* Nation, and graciouſly left his people to be treated in their trade

to *France* at the pleasure of the *French* King: In a word, your Brother was no sooner fixt at *Whitehall*, and you at St. *James*'s, but the *French* King was become your Confident, and the King of *Spain* slighted; which, as it was against justice and humanity, so it was against the maxims of Policy and Prudence, the *French* Nation being natural Enemies of the *English*, and the next Neighbour to it, and of all Nations the most formidable; all these considerations should have made you to have made a firm alliance with *Spain* at that time, for their condition was very low, being brought to that sad state, in a great measure, upon the account of your Family, both in your Grand fathers and Fathers Reigns, insomuch, that notwithstanding the largeness of the Dominions of that King, yet out of them all, he could not find an Army to fight against the *Portuguese*; this I must say, that God did visit that Crown with severe Judgments, for their unjust dealings with the *Americans*, both in respect of the War they made with them, and the cruelties they exercised towards them.

You will say the King of *Spain* was poor, yes so he was, and the Proverb was good, That Vermin will quit a falling house; you well knew that the Popish party could not bear up in their undertakings, in the design of changing our Religion into Popery, nor our Government into Slavery, upon the Credit, Purse and Interest of the King of *Spain*; but upon the Purse, Interest and Credit of the *French* King, your party thought they might with the better success, and with more ease, accomplish their wicked designs and purposes, against the Religion, Laws, and Liberties of these three Kingdoms. Let me tell you, Sir, that notwithstanding all the efforts the Popish party made in the years 1660 and 1661, they all proved abortive; for they have not their expectation fully answered, for they wanted some considerable person to head them; but you know, your Brother and you thought it convenient to be plaguy Godly for a little time, and therefore the Red-Lettermen were to expect a little longer.

4. That all might not be lost for want of looking after, your Mother comes from *France* to give those of the Church of *Rome* some countenance, and to be head of that Council that was appointed to sit at *Somerset-house*; you know the pretence of her coming over was a Treaty with her Son about the Marriage of Madam her Daughter with the Monsieur of *France*; but the real cause was, to make earnest solicitations on the behalf of the Popish party, that they might in some measure receive the benefit of those promises your Brother and you had made to them, and to most of the Popish Princes in Christendom upon their account; and though you could not engage your self to appear bare-faced, you at that time wearing a Protestant face, as did also your dear Brother the King, so that she to encourage them came over and resided here in *England* for some time; and that the interest might be strengthened, the Marriage of her Son the King with the Daughter of *Portugal* was no less designed, than that of her Daughter with Monsieur; Give me leave to tell you, in this affair the Queen your Mother did testifie more love to her Daughter,

your

your Siſter, than ſhe did to the King your Brother, and more like a Daughter of *France*, than a Queen Mother of *England*; by her coming over, ſhe did not only ſecure the intereſt of *France* in *England*, but ſhe ſecured all the Popiſh party to be true to the *French* intereſt, and ſecured the *French* King to be their great friend, that would not ceaſe to do all good offices between them and his dear Brother the King of *England*, and they might be aſſured of you in a ſhort time; and alſo by her coming, a great number of Prieſts, Jeſuits, Monks and Fryers came over, who were careſſed with part of the Treaſure of the Nation, amongſt whom was one *Kirton* a Fryar, that had two hundred pound a year Penſion given him; the pretence was, that he was an excellent Chocolate-maker for your Brother the King: She alſo ſpurred on the Council that ſat at *Somerſet-houſe* to uſe that diligence that became them, that they might anſwer thoſe ends that their meeting together required: This plainly ſhews what encouragement the Popiſh party received by the coming of your Mother from *France*.

5. Your Brothers Marriage with the Daughter of *Portugal* was another conſiderable encouragement, for though ſhe brought no conſiderable Fortune to the Crown, yet ſtill ſhe ſtrengthened the *French* intereſt; the *French* King in order thereunto propoſed and promoted the Match, for never was one word ſaid of it till the Arrival of the Queen Mother, and then you know that affair was driven on with all the Zeal imaginable, inſomuch that if any of the Church of *Rome* that were of the *Spaniſh* Faction had offered any thing againſt the Match with *Portugal*, he or ſhe, or they were in dangen of being forbid the then Court at *Somerſet-Houſe*. Sir *Kenelm Digby* was one of the Council at *Somerſet-Houſe*, and he was in danger of loſing your Mothers favour and his place, at that board, only for expreſſing himſelf not with the due reſpects that ſhe expected, to the intended Match with *Portugal*; and the Lord *Caſtlehaven* was forbidden her preſence, for aſſerting that Match could never tend to the Honour and Advantage of the *Engliſh* Nation: and the late Duke of *Norfolk*, though he was a Papiſt, and Loyal enough, yet becauſe he was not of the *French* Intereſt, and was againſt the Match, your Mother did but look ſowrely upon him; nay, you may remember, that for ſome time all the Honour he could get was but to be made the Son of a Duke, and it was ſome time before he could obtain that mark of Royal Favour. The Match was concluded on, and over came that peice of *Portugal* Fleſh for His Majeſty's uſe, and ſhe was no ſooner arrived and fixed at St. *James's*, but behold another Council was appointed there upon the account of the Catholicks, and ſo they had now two Councils, one at St. *James's* and one at *Somerſet-Houſe*, and truly all things run on merrily on their ſide, they having two Queens to eſpouſe their Cauſe; then finally you were reconciled to the Church of *Rome*, and ſo your Brother and you being both of a Religion, what greater incouragement could that villainous party of Men expect? and then came all the Ambaſſadors, Envoys, Agents; they had the Priviledge of open Chapels, ſo that *London* it ſelf was made a Nurſery for Popery.

2. You now may ſee, what encouragements the Popiſh party had to engage in the deſign of changing our Religion and Government, in order to bring in Popery and Arbitrary power, when you, being reconciled to the Church, and See of *Rome*, did eſtabliſh a third Council on the behalf of the Popiſh party, which became wholly yours, they owning you for their head; your buſineſs therefore was, to ſtrengthen their intereſt at Court, by having the King your Brother always ready to heap his favours upon them, and to enlarge their Intereſt in the Country, by obtaining ſuch Immunities for them, as no Proteſtant Diſſenter could ever obtain in all your Brother's Reign, notwithſtanding they were more quiet under their preſſures and provocations, than the other were under your Brother's favours and careſſes: your party before your arrival, at your laſt reconciliation to the Church of *Rome*, had met with theſe encouragements to engage men in this deſign: I pray, Sir, let us compare Notes a little, and let us ſee what encouragement you gave thoſe, that were ingaged in the deſign of ſubverting our Religion and Government; give me leave to put you in the mind of theſe, in their order.

1. The firſt encouragement that you gave them, you procured them employments in the Government; nay, if it were a place but of 20 *l. per Annum*, a poor Catholic was preferred before another, if he ſtood in competition with him; you did eſpouſe that party, with that zeal, which put your friend *Coleman* into a ſort of a Religious extaſie, when he conſidered what a Prince God had given them, who was become to a miracle zealous, of being the Author and Inſtrument of ſo glorious a work, of converting three Kingdoms, and by that perhaps, the utter ſubduing of a peſtilent Hereſy, which hath domineered over great part of the Northern part of the World a long time, and that there were never ſuch hopes as in this time, notwithſtanding the oppoſition you were like to meet withal; and truly, Sir, I could not blame *Coleman*, for this rapture of his; for the providing for your friends, was a good ſign of your converſion, to that degree of Zeal that Secretary of yours ſpake of: Now, Sir, the getting of your friends into employments, did ſtrengthen their hands, that they might be fit for buſineſs, or elſe Sir *Patrick Trant* might have continued in the Black-guard, for ought I know, to the day of his Death; but your converſion converted him, not only to your Church, but alſo converted him from being a Black-guard-boy, to wear a great name and place: I pray, Sir, to what end was Sir *George Ratcliffe* to have had a Patent for to be a Baron of *England*, but that the Popiſh party might be more ſtrengthened in the North, that the little ones might be encouraged, and their numbers encreaſed, by the protection he might give them in your name; you were ſo ſucceſsful in this, that you boaſted to *Beddingfield*, and to others before him, that were your Confeſſors, that you did not queſtion, but that in a ſhort time, you could raiſe an Army of your Catholick friends, to eſtabliſh the Catholick Religion.

Obj.

Obj. Why might not the Son of *Charles* the Firſt, ſhew himſelf greatful to *Roman* Catholicks, and procure them an Intereſt at Court? had not they an univerſal eſteem for their Loyalty to *Charles* the Firſt, and *Charles* the Second? Why in ſuch a heat, good Sir; where was the Loyalty of your Servant *Manning*? where was the Loyalty of thoſe that petitioned *Cromwel* for Liberty of Conſcience? and promiſing in lieu of ſo great a favour, to deſtroy your Family? alas, Sir, here is Loyalty for you; beſides all this, behold it was they that had a hand, nay, a great hand in your Fathers death; where was the Loyalty of the *Iriſh* murderers, that renounced your Fathers Authority, after they had performed his Gracious Command, of murdering of one hundred and fifty thouſand Proteſtants. 'Tis true, they went into your Fathers Intereſt, but not to ſerve him, but to be protected by him from the Juſtice the Parliament would have inflicted on them, for the wicked War they had in conjunction with that Villain *Laude*, fomented againſt the *Scotch*, and had alſo contributed to the ſame, and not only ſo, but had commenced that wicked War of the King your Father, againſt the Parliament of *England*, they were the Authors of our Civil War: But, Sir, ſuppoſe they had been great ſufferers upon your Father's account, was that an argument why they were ſo well provided for? alas, Sir, if that were an argument, why was it not an Argument for the old Cavaliers? no, they were too generous to engage in any deſign againſt the good *Engliſh* Government, for they thought that when they engaged with *Charles* the Firſt, that they had fought for the Proteſtant Religion and Liberties of *England*, and therefore many times wondered the Papiſts herded with them, and were much diſpleaſed to ſee Popiſh Councils and Councellors perferred before their Faces, and they ſcarce ſuffered to have the Kings Ear; therefore, Sir, you know well enough theſe men were not fit for your work, and ſervice; on the other hand, you were ſure of the faithfulneſs of your Popiſh crew, their Religion being ſecurity enough to you, that they would engage in the deſign with you, and therefore they were to be encouraged: Theſe Rogues had not one drop of Cavalier Blood in them, no, not one drop of any Blood, but that of the Whore of *Rome*, the poor Cavaliers were therefore to be ſtarved, and theſe fellows ſuffered to Revel and Surfeit upon their calamities; this was the firſt encouragement they received from you, *viz.* their Intereſt at Court.

2. Your ſecond encouragement you gave them was, the check that you gave to thoſe who oppoſed them, eſpecially the old Cavaliers; for, Sir, you may remember that upon the coming in of the King, your Popiſh party made them themſelves very fine, nay, they reſolved that none ſhould be ſo fine as they, but the old Cavaliers were reſolved not to be out-done, but they would be as fine, though they did not live to pay the Taylors; but when they ſhowed themſelves at Court, your Brother and you ſcarce knew them, though the Papiſts at that time had all the demonſtrations of affection ſhew'd them, to the great aſtoniſhment of the poor Cavaliers; but when they had re-

recovered themſelves, they fell into a deſperate rage with the Papiſts, asking them what they did there, and began to arraign them for their former Rogueries, but you was pleaſed to tell one, that had ſignalized himſelf in your Father's ſervice, that it was not for him nor any other to malign the *Roman* Catholicks, who had been your Brother's beſt friends; and therefore we might eaſily ſee, ſince that few or none durſt appear ſo againſt them, to ſuggeſt any thing that might bring them under the leaſt jealouſie, leſt they ſhould be ſaid to aſperſe the only friends of the Government; and I truly, have ſtood amazed, that the little Credit the Papiſts had got by ſhrouding themſelves under the protection of the King your Father, ſhould be ſo highly improved, nay, it was ſcarce credible, till the World ſaw the deſign in which with you they were engaged; then we plainly diſcovered the reaſon, why they that oppoſed them were ſeverely treated by your Brother and your ſelf, not for any ſervice they had done, but for ſome future villany they were to perpretate, the reducing the Nation to the yoke of *France* and *Rome*; this was the reaſon why they were ſo dear to your Brother and you, and upon this account you thought they were men that were not to be oppoſed by any.

3. You gave them a third encouragement, which was, the peace they enjoyed in their Perſons and Eſtates in the Countries where they lived, ſo that they did not only eſcape thoſe legal arraignments upon the account of their Religion, but alſo upon the account of their many Traiterous deſigns againſt the Nation, and they lived in peace and quietneſs notwithſtanding their being obnoxious to many penal Statutes, ſo that ſince the return of your Brother, till their damnable deſign was diſcovered, who lived more comfortably in the enjoyment of themſelves and their Eſtates than they? and truly, none but the poor old Caalviers envied them, for when we ſaw the end for which they had this countenance, that it was, that in time they might the more eaſily engage with you in the deſtruction of the King's perſon, and the Government of *England*, then all Proteſtants began to look about them, and no other expedient could be found, but the extirpation of thoſe that were in ſuch a damnable deſign as this, and led to it by villainous principles, ſuck'd in from their Prieſts and Jeſuites; the Parliament addreſs'd ſeveral times for the reſtraining the number of thoſe Vermin; but you know for the peace and quietneſs of the beſt friends of yours, few of them were put in execution; nay, Sir, when they were indicted for not coming to their Pariſh Church, once a month, a *noli pros* was obtained on their behalf, that they might not be diſturbed in the profeſſion of their Religion.

4. A fourth encouragement you gave them was, your ſtrengthening them with the favours and friendſhip of ſeveral Prelates of the Church, and your Brother's Miniſters of State, but as for the former, they were very careful to engage their Clergy not to preach againſt Popery, but againſt the Fanaticks, for that the Papiſts and the Church of *England* did differ but in things,

and

nd points that were not material; hence it was, Sir, that your firſt Dutcheſs was ſeduced to the Synagogue of *Rome*, by the filthy treachery of Biſhop *Morley*, and Biſhop *Shelden*, by the help and aid of the fantaſtical quibbles of old *Gunning*. There were three, that ſeeing the inſolency of the Church of *Rome*, did make bold to give her a ſcratcht face, and wrote both learnedly and ſeverely againſt that filthy Whore, and therein did the Proteſtant Religion very great and ſignal ſervice, for which reaſon none were by your Brother or you made Biſhops in the Church, but died unproffered, excepting one, who out-lived both you villainous Reigns, and is now a Prelate of the Church; I would fain know of that man, whether or no he was not ſometimes Brow-beaten by your Brother, or you; your Brother, twice in my hearing ſaid, he ſhould never be a Biſhop in his Reign; he made his words good, and if you had ſaid it, it would have been never the worſe: But thanks be to God, we have neither a *Portſmouth* nor a *Cleveland* to be Biſhop-makers in our Court: Our King hath made ſeveral, and none of them a Scandal to their profeſſion, you made not half ſo many, and what they were I will not here ſay any thing, but only this, that they are older now than they were ten years ago; one of them I ſuppoſe knows the price of a Bowl of Grains; but after all, by reſtraining the Clergy from preaching againſt Papiſts and Popery, gave them great incouragement to engage with your deſign levelled againſt the Religion, Laws and Liberties of theſe three Kingdoms, and the Death of the King your Brother: Deny this if you can, and let any of your Patriots ſtand forth, and anſwer what I now write, and convince me of any untruth if they can.

5. Another incouragement you gave the Popiſh Party that they might engage in the ſaid deſign was, that you and they had Created in the King ſuch a truſt in you, that he committed the adminiſtration of affairs to your ſelf, and the leading men of your Popiſh party, and what they durſt not adviſe the King of at *Whitehall*, that they would adviſe you at *St. James's*, and there were very few of their projects that related to Popery, and the French intereſt, but were readily put in Execution, as the firſt and ſecond War againſt the *Dutch*, and many other things ſhall in their proper places be inſiſted on, and as for your power with the King, it is ſo plain, that all the Nation ſaw, that there was nothing done without your approbation and conſent.

6. Another incouragement you gave the Popiſh party was, that if any male content ſhould happen to diſcover your Wicked deſigns of Subverting the Government, and of killing the King your Brother, he would by no means believe them, and ſo that they would all of them come off with impunity, which made that villainous party grow very bold and daring, and to carry themſelves with that inſolency, that they were not to be ſuffered to live in a Proteſtant Kingdom, this, I ſay, will be further made appear in its proper place.

2. I come now in the ſecond place to put you in mind, what ſteps you took to effect your deſign of changing the Government into downright Slave-

Slavery, and the Religion of the Nation into downright Popery, and for the destruction of the Kings person; this is worthy of your consideration, since God in his mercy to this Nation hath placed you in that admirable Climate at St. *Germains*, where you have time enough to consider of these things, I pray, that if the little *Welsh* Gentleman, can understand any thing, that he may be taught these things, it may be he may have as much a regard to you, as if he were your own dear Child.

3. The first step you took for the effecting your cursed designs was, the debauching of the Nation, this I have touched upon in the first part of this memorial; you may remember that upon the 11th of *May* 1660, both Houses sent Commissioners to invite your Brother home, and Admiral *Montague* with the Royal Fleet to convoy him over, and in his Company came your self and your younger Brother, and such a Crew along with you, as if you intended to take up with *Newgate* for your head quarters, rather than *St. James*'s, or *Whitehall*: truly, Sir, this I may say, and call God to Witness, that I never heard an oath sworn in all my Life, till the day of your blessed restoration; truly the day that you arrived in *London* was rather a day of madness than of prudent mirth and rejoicing, for your being delivered from your low estate, and entring into a state of luxury and ease; you presently began to change the face of the Nation, the Poor Cavalier party, under the persecution of their adversaries the Parliamenteers lived quietly upon that part of their Estates which was permitted them after their composition, and there was a face of Religion in the Nation, whereas upon your return all sorts of men, even some professors themselves, did too much imitate the prodigality and luxury of the Court, which scarce entertained any but upon these terms then to Crown all to humour the King your Brother; the publick Theatres were stuffed with the most obscene and filthy actions and interludes, one would have thought that *Laude* had been raised from the dead, and his Brother *Mazarine*, to have written Books on the behalf of these proceedings, to prove that for the King's comfort they might be more obscene: to justifie that, two Priests had the management of the Play-house, and to grace the business, had engaged their new Gracious Master to be present at the first opening those Scenes of filthiness; persons brought to such a degree of prophaneness and ungodliness came in little time to be of no Religion, whatever their profession was before, and therefore indifferent to seem to be of any further than Interest and Temptation should incline them, so no man will have much list or any considerable propensity to be of that Religion, that shall condemn those practices they are resolved upon; now it is evident that there is no perswasion in the World, that so much countenanceth debauchery and prophaneness as the Religion of the Church of *Rome*, and so you had the success you expected, in debauching the Nation; for how many turned Papists, to gratify their own and your lusts at once; but enough of this in the sixteenth Article.

2. The

2. The ſecond ſtep you took, was a wicked Oath you impoſed upon the Nation; the Oath was in theſe words, I *A. B.* do declare and believe, that it is not lawful, upon any pretence whatſoever, to take Arms againſt the King, and that I do abhor, that Traiterous poſition of taking Arms by his Authority againſt his perſon, or againſt thoſe who are Commiſſionated by him, ſo help me God. Truly, Sir, you are a pretty Gentleman; I pray let me have you pretty picture with this Oath coming out of your Mouth, and I do believe it would make a pretty ſhow, and if I ſhould be ſo happy as to ſee ſuch a ſight, I would ſay that this well contrived Teſt was of the firſt impreſſion, for I never met with any of our antient Laws, that ever obliged any to ſwear to an opinion, or belief: for I humbly conceive, not without ſome reaſon, that if ſwearing could determine all Controverſies, and beliefs, all learning, reaſonings, and inſtruction would be at an end; I wonder therefore our Prick-eared Prieſts would ever aſcend a Pulpit, or our Biſhops in *Charles* s time, took ſo much pains in the alterations and additions of that uſeful Book, that takes up its quarters ſo near the Bible in the Churches, if ſwearing to beliefs and opinions, was of ſuch uſe in your Brother's Government, ſince he that ſwore the moſt, had the Maſterſhip of more Logick and Religion, than his non-ſwearing Brethren, you deſigns could not well have gone on, till you had ſworn the members of Corporations, not to give your Crew any oppoſition, for they had been ſo often beaten by the Non-ſwearers of thoſe times, that they never love fighting; and becauſe they were a parcel of cowardly fellows, they were reſolved to forſwear fighting; and that they might not meet with ſuch rugged exerciſe from others, they, inſtead of fighting, made them take up this more gentle trade of ſwearing, that they would not fight; and when you had tied up their hands from that ſort of practice, by this new Oath, you go to work to deſtroy us, believing that none would give you any oppoſition, ſince they had ſo luſtily promiſed to be quiet, by this pretty Oath they had taken, and in time, Sir, you had improved the point to ſuch a pitch, that a Member of Parliament could ſcarce enter upon any debate of any expedient, for the defence of the Laws and Liberties of his Country, but his Noſe was wiped with this Oath, and looked upon as criminal, if he ſhould vote for an Act of Parliament to borrow the Militia of the King, it looking like entering into an actual War againſt the King, you and your Traiterous party thought to have done wonders with this Oath, and truly they went a great way with it, but it never did a Tyrants buſineſs yet, nor never will.

For do but remember that there was a Teſt that paſſed the Convocation in the ſhort Parliament, that met in *April* 1640, to preſerve the Hierarchy of the Church of *England*; your Companions you have with you, will tell you that it did not, for the very next Parliament, within the compaſs of a Year diſmiſs'd the Biſhops ſitting in the Houſe of Lords, at which ſome of them gnaſhed their Gums, they having no Teeth to exerciſe that gift withal, for which they caged a goodly Troop of them in the Tower, with his Majeſty's

Lyons, not for their Lamb-like carriage in the high Commiſſion Court, or their Dove-like behaviour in the Star Chamber; nay the poor Deans and Arch-deacons, they had a ſhare in their favour, for the Parliament eaſed them of all Temporal Juriſdiction, nay here was worſe than all this, *England* and *Scotland* entring into Covenant to extirpate that order of Men, the Covenant, that was crowded out by the engagement, the engagement made its exit upon the Protector's aſſuming the Government; truly a Man that had but an *Iriſh* underſtanding, might have thought that Men had ſworn ſo long till they cared not what they ſwore, or to whom: Old *Monk* before he came out of *Scotland* cauſed all the *Scots* to renounce, and abjure your whole Family; and ſo he did the *Iriſh* Brigade at his coming to *London*, nay the abhorring and deteſting of your Family was a great part of the laſt Speech and Confeſſion of the dying Rump, and within a ſhort time in came your Family with ſeveral ſquadrons of Oaths, as if your Government had been to have been ſupported with thoſe Forces; truly you made them ſerve to adorn your Government, but this little Whipper Snapper of an Oath was to be its ſweet Anchor, but it did not do the buſineſs: for though you had taken that Oath to your Brother, it proved no antidote againſt his being poiſoned, nor you from being walked out of the Kingdom by your high Church Crew; but to give you your due, you and your Popiſh crew went as far with this Oath in your Conſpiracy againſt the Lives and Liberties of *England*, as Men could do, for all men you judged were to obey and not to reſiſt, therefore you would give all diligence to ſecure the point to Pox us all with your *French* Power, and *Romiſh* Religion; there were ſeveral other Teſts not worth the notice of any Man.

3. A third Step you made to effect your deſign was the inflaming the differences that were amongſt Proteſtants, you had as great a talent at this ſort of buſineſs as any man could be ſuppoſed to have, had your party kept pace with you to a hairs breadth, for at your coming how did you endeavour to heighten the difference between the Conforming and Nonconforming parties? how watchful were the Good men of the Epiſcopal party over the Diſſenters, judging them to be greater Enemies to their cauſe and Quarrel than the Papiſts, becauſe of their great numbers? and being in a bodily fear that the Diſſenters would not only out-live, but out-preach them, this was a great crime, Sir, in the poor Proteſtant Diſſenters, which high Church would never forgive, for ſome of them cared as little for preaching, as you did for fighting, unleſs it were with an honeſt Proteſtant at the *Old Baily*, or the *Kings-Bench Court*, where you were always ſure to get the better of them, and then you very ſeldome gave quarter to any that lay at your mercy; nay did not *Caſtlemain* preſs the Biſhops to revenge themſelves upon the Diſſenters for their ſevere uſage of them and their Clergy, for their ſcandalous lives and ignorance in the word of Righteouſneſs; nay, he did not only adviſe in the matter, but puſht on their taking revenge with Head and Horns together, rather than the poor Diſſenters ſhould go unpuniſhed, or that the diviſion

diviſion ſhould not be widened to the utmoſt; therefore upon the whole, let me ask you, or any of thoſe Traytors that were with you at *St. Germains*, whether theſe differences thus influenced, was not to betray us into the hands of your villainous Popiſh party, for it was not your Province, I ſuppoſe, to ſtrengthen the Proteſtant Intereſt againſt the Conſpiracies of the Papiſts; no, you will not pretend to that, for that would be a ſoliciſm with a vengeance; or did you judge that the Papiſts could by their plottings do any great damage to a Proteſtant Intereſt firmly united; truly it is plain, that becauſe of the ſtrength of a united Proteſtant Intereſt, you could have but a poor account of your well-laid deſigns; in a word, therefore it was the weakening the Proteſtant Intereſt you aimed at, and nothing could weaken them but dividing them, and then this point being gained, to work you and your Rogues went to deſtroy both, and had effected your deſign, had you not met with an unlucky fellow that diſcovered all.

4. There was a fourth ſtep taken to effect your Popiſh and Trayterous deſigns, and that was the engaging the high Church party, to run in with the Popiſh party, in arraigning the Diſſenters for Traytors and Rebels; nay, tho ſeveral of them, who had with much zeal fought under the late King your Father, and your Papiſts were fomenters of the ſaid War, and would have fought againſt the King in the ſervice of the Parliament, if their ſervices might have been accepted of, and if any of them did fight for the King, it was becauſe his Cauſe was like to the Gallows, received all and refuſed none; it is well known, that it was the folly of ſome of thoſe you aſperſed that brought your Brother home, for which I think they have well paid for it: but what doth all this tend to? why they were to be battered at by the Church and Popiſh party together; but that they might the more effectually be deſtroyed, and then the Popiſh party with reaſon might expect the more eaſily to carry their point againſt high Church it ſelf, whom they judge Hereticks as much as they do the Diſſenters; and this I muſt ſay, that our high Church, if they had been deſtroyed by you and your party, they might have thanked themſelves for their ruine, though I muſt confeſs I ſhould have been ſorry that ſo great a number of men ſhould ſo heartily contribute to their own deſtruction, and reject our Brethren, that would ſo heartily have joyned in with them, to have deſtroyed you and your villainous party, in order to have preſerved the Proteſtant Religion.

5. There was a fifth ſtep you made to effect your deſign, by creating in many unthinking people, eſpecially in many of our *Baal's* Prieſts, that the Kingdom did enjoy a ſufficient ſecurity for our Laws, Liberties and Religion, and therefore how your party uſed to quarrel with thoſe men, that were apprehenſive of our dangers, in thoſe caſes your Brother apprehended that our Religion and Laws, tho I ſhould have thought that his apprehenſion of the danger of the Proteſtants, had riſen from *Nell's* wanting of Money, to buy Cloaths to wipe down her Miſtreſſes Stairs, or from her

Miſtreſſes wanting ſome new rigging, if none had thought of the danger that we were in but himſelf; but we had four Parliaments that ſaw the danger as well as himſelf, and did not only ſee the danger with which we were encompaſſed, but with what great difficulty we were like to meet withal in order to prevent it; till their eyes were opened, you went on, with a full career in your Plots and Conſpiracies, and met with great ſucceſs, ſuitable to that zeal, to which you were, as *Coleman* ſaith, converted in a very high degree; the plain truth is, that you had a mighty work in hand, and a mighty mind to it, and therefore it was fit you ſhould take mighty ſteps to effect the ſame.

6. Another ſtep you took to effect your wicked deſign on foot, was to create and preſerve a Jealouſie in the King, of the faithfulneſs and loyalty of the People, and a jealouſie in the People of the ſincerity and good affection of the King to them; ſo that they ſeeing they could not keep up a War between the King and the States General, yet they would maintain a War between the King and the People of *England*; and, truly they had their ends, for they brought your Brother, in a manner, to ſet up his Standard, and proclaim a War againſt his honeſt Subjects, by the frequent Rapes he committed in the time of his Reign, upon the Laws and Liberties of the people; witneſs, his quitting his legal power, and ſetting up of a *French* mode of Government, and laying aſide thoſe Laws by which he was to have governed his people, ſo that he became univerſally hated by the honeſt party of the Nation, and thereby the more expoſed to the vengeance of your cut-throat Crew, who, to deſtroy him, would ordinarily expoſe his Government, that they might ſo diveſt him of friends in ſuch a meaſure, as that none might appear to avenge his death, but rather rejoyce in his deſtruction, as you and your party did when you had done his buſineſs; and I muſt ſay this of him, he died more lamented than you thought for, and leſs lamented than moſt Kings of *England* that died before him.

7. I come now to ſhow you who aſſiſted in this Conſpiracy; you could not carry on any deſign without ſome great aſſiſtance, therefore it is neceſſary that they ſhould be pointed out, that the World may know them from other men, and that the World may ſee my plainneſs and ſincerity in this particular, that your wicked party may be left without excuſe, that always admired you, and would not have had your Crimes detected: But, Sir, it was attempted, though in vain, by ſeveral Parliaments, to have called you to an account, whilſt you was *James* Duke of *York*, but the King your Brother, at your procurement, broke up thoſe Parliaments that would have done the Nation and you too that right, that become the Patriots of their Country; but ſince it was ſo, I think it neceſſary to remind you of thoſe great aſſiſtants you had to ſupport you, in order to carry on your wicked deſigns, of changing our Religion into downright Popery, and the well eſtabliſht Government into downright Slavery; and of theſe in their order.

1. *Lewis*

1. *Lewis* the French King was your main ſupport in this affair, it was he that gave you his friendſhip, and the uſe of his Purſe to aſſiſt you, againſt thoſe who had reaſon to cry lowdly againſt you; though they could not be heard, theſe you called your Enemies becauſe they oppoſed Popery and the French intereſt, and theſe were looked upon not only Enemies to your ſelf, but alſo to the French King, nay the band of Penſioners thought they had gone as far with your as they durſt, and when they could not for their own ſakes keep your Company any farther, you preſently Proclaimed War againſt them, as being neither in the French King's intereſt nor yours, and therefore you ſtuck cloſe to him, and for what reaſon you can beſt tell; he did deſire you to make what propoſitions you ſhould think fit in the then conjuncture of affairs; your main agent there was Sir *William Throgmorton*; who was much obliged to you for the good opinion you had of him, for you acquainted Old *Le Chaiſe* the *French* Kings Confeſſour, that the ſaid Sir *William* was a very honeſt Man, one of great veracity (though he was not a Lord Chancellour) that held Correſpondence with *Coleman*, one of your Family in whom you had great confidence; and what then? truly you took the *French* King at his word, and made ſuch Propoſals to him as you thought neceſſary to bring your deſigns about; I pray Sir, what were thoſe Propoſals? I remember they were theſe Seven; 1. That it was neceſſary that your Catholick Friends ſhould be without the leaſt noiſe formed into Troops, for which there would be a Sum of Money neceſſary to put at leaſt two Months pay into their Pockets. 2. That his Majeſty would heartily come into the deſign, if 300000 *l.* were paid for Three Years, by which he might bridle the Impertinency of the then Parliament. 3. That in caſe the thing ſhould take wind, and that deſign ſhould reach any of their Credits, that all Commiſſions ſhould run in the Name of *Johannes Paulus de Oliva*, to render the thing very improbable, if any diſcovery ſhould be made. 4. That his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty ſhould ſet apart ſuch Sums of Money from time to time, as ſhould be neceſſary for the Landing of an Army in *Ireland*. 5. That his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty ſhould prevail with the King your Brother to lay aſide *Arlington*, and ſeveral other Miniſters of State, that were not in his Intereſt and yours, and diſſolve the Parliament. 6. That all Correſpondence that he the ſaid *French* King ſhould maintain with you, ſhould not come by the way of *Barrillon*; but by the way of the *Portugal* Ambaſſador; and under a cover to *Coleman*, and that no Correſpondence ſhould be held with the King your Brother, but what you were to be acquainted with, but not he with yours, but when you pleaſed. 7. That what Money there was tranſmitted, was to be in the names of this *Coleman*, and Sir *William* your honeſt Man, and they accountable to you; every thing was agreed to, but that of the Three Hundred Thouſand Pound *per Annum* for Three Years to your Brother; 'tis true, ſince all Sums were tranſmitted, but the *French* King's Opinion and yours was the ſame with yours, that he could not mend his pace in the Deſign, and therefore not a penny could be got till he could give the *French* King

King reasonable good proof, of his Stability and Sincerity, as you had done: these Seven Propositions were the then Propositions, what other Propositions there were made when the design was ready for Execution, you shall have them in their proper place; but these Propositions were such, as when the Popish Plot was discovered, would have proved fatal to you, and much to the discredit of your Brother the King, if *Coleman* had not been Hanged in *England*, and *Peter Talbot* Poisoned in *Ireland*, for both of them would have come in Witnesses against you, and Honest *Dick Talbot* your trusty *Tyrconnel*, would have been a Third, and being Covetous of gaining a Fourth, which was Old *Plunket* the Popish Primate, whose Death you hastned, as a gracious reward of his telling them the design, he saved you from Suffering the public Justice of the Nation due for your then Treasons, and you got him hanged for his pains; an admirable piece of gratitude.

Some may inquire why the Lord *Arlington* was to be had aside, I have told you already in the first part of my Memorial to you; but I must tell you now one thing more, that is, I will put you in mind of it, for you know it well enough, it so nearly concerned you; be pleased therefore to observe that the Lord *Arlington* was once the only Minister in Credit, and he thought himself out of all danger of the Parliament, for once you know that he had burnt his fingers with you in your Popish and *French* designs, and was in danger of being impeached, but came off you know how, and being so fairly delivered he faced about, and was always for the sitting of the Parliaments, and to recover and increase his Reputation with the Parliament, and to become their greatest Favourite, he exerts his power in appearing an Enemy to the Popish Party, tho' at that very time was a Papist in Masquerade himself, and not only so, but opposed the *French* Interest: to show his Zeal against your Popish Crew, he revived certain Orders for prohibiting the Papists from coming into your Brothers presence, and put them in Execution at his first coming to be Lord Chamberlain; nay, he did what he could to strengthen his hands against your mighty Ally the *French* King, and your self; for he prevailed with the King your Brother, that he, and the Earl of *Ossory* (who had Married two of *Min Heer Odyke*'s Sisters) might go into *Holland* with the said *Odyke* to make a visit, as they did pretend, to their Relations there; but to your great Sorrow, you found that they went to propose the then Lady *Mary* your Eldest Daughter, as a Match for the Prince of *Orange*, a Match with whom you always abhorred, for you was in a very great rage, not only with *Arlington* and *Ossory* for that presumption of theirs, of offering at such a thing without being made privy to the same, but also all *Arlington*'s friends at Court, lay under your great displeasure; but some of them, who had as much Courage as you had Wrath, dealt plainly with you in the point, and told you, that your Daughter was not to be look'd upon as yours, but as the King's Daughter, and Child of the Kingdom, and so that your consent was not much to be considered in the disposal of her, but only the Interest of State; but this was not at all satisfactory to you,

and

and your *French* Penſioners, and Popiſh Crew, becauſe you all foreſaw by that, that the Proteſtant Intereſt would be ſtrengthened, and the *French* and Popiſh Intereſt hurt, and *Arlington* would render himſelf the darling of the Parliament, and the Proteſtant Intereſt, and the States General of the United Provinces.

Well Sir, you may remember that this truſty friend of yours the Lord *Arlington*, ſet forth upon this Errand upon *November* the 11th, 1674, and returned not till the ſixth of *January*; during his abſence Old *Veracity*, and Duke *Lauderdale*, and ſome other of your *French* Penſioners, who were the Perſons of conſiderable credit with the King your Brother, and did pretend to be united to you; Theſe Villains ſet up their Throats and roared, declaiming loudly, and with the greateſt violence againſt poor *Arlington* and his actions; and truly they gave you ſuch hopes in his abſence to blow him up and his whole party at Court, ſo that (as *Beddingfield* told me) you paſſed the time pretty comfortably, you expecting by theſe trayterous impliments to have routed him and all his Creatures, and in ſo doing they drew you on to believe, that upon the ruine of the Lord *Arlington* they could do you Service and the *French* King, and that they could with the greateſt eaſe imaginable manage and deal with your Band of Penſioners; but proteſted to you, till they could get rid of him, they had not courage to ſpeak to the Parliament, for fear they ſhould not ſucceed; nay your old White-hair'd Friend, whoſe gratitude to the Duke of *Buckingham* was ſo notorious, told you that if you could not get rid of *Arlington*, that the Parliament would ſit again in ſpight of them all; and further acquainted you, that if the Parliament ſhould come to hear of this, that they had uſed their endeavours againſt their ſitting, would prove an unpardonable Crime, that neither the *French* King nor you, no, nor your Brother could ſave them from puniſhment; theſe Villains knew the greatneſs of their Crimes, and therefore they were forced to play an odd trick with you now and then to ſave themſelves harmleſs; but you, whoſe nature and property was never to forgive, was forced at this time to diſſemble with them, by your pretended acquieſcing in their judgments, tho' full ſore againſt your proud Stomach, and if you remember, *Arlington* was too many for all your Party; for if I am not out, he would not have you to treat with the Parliament in his abſence; for on the Tenth of *November*, the very day before his departure, (he ſo managed his Affairs) the Parliament was put off till the thirteenth of *April* 1675.

What overtures theſe two Lords made in relation to the match I cannot well tell, nor will it be much to the point if I could; but when they had done that for which they were ſent, they returned home; but, alas, the creatures found themſelves not able to prevail againſt *Arlington*, by thoſe means and arts they had then tryed, they reſolved now upon counſels which were to outrun him in his own courſe, which accordingly they undertook, and became as zealous men for the Proteſtant Religion, and Liberty and Property, as ever the Lord *Arlington* could pretend to have been before; and in purſuance thereof, perſwaded.

ſwaded the King your Brother to iſſue out thoſe ſevere Orders and Proclamations againſt your Brethren in the Faith, which you knew came out in *Feb.* 167⅘, by which you ſee they, even they your own *French* Penſioners, did what in them lay to extirpate your own dear Religion, and to Baniſh your Brethren out of the Kingdom; what ungrateful wretches were theſe, to purſue ſuch counſels, as were in oppoſition to your Worſhip? Had you advanced theſe Vermin? O yes, and they had profeſſed much duty and ſervice to you; what Scoundrels were theſe ſo baſely to leave you? Come, don't cry, your friend *Coleman* knew who it was that would ſupport you; in order to this, preſently an Expreſs was diſpatched over to *France*, and truſty *Jack Smith* was diſpatched away to the Moſt Chriſtian Turk, and oh what Complaints you made to his Father Confeſſor of theſe Rogueries; and truly it was high time to enter upon new thoughts, how to preſerve you in this juncture of affairs, from the deceits of theſe men, upon whom you uſed to depend very much, for the ſupport of your Cauſe: alas, Sir, what would you have them do, they had for a long time been acting in your deſigns, till they were as obnoxious to the people as the Devil could make them; it was therefore highly neceſſary that they ſhould do ſome ſmall matter to render themſelves a little grateful to the Parliament, provided there was a neceſſity of its ſitting at the time appointed, and you know that nothing was ſo pleaſing to the Parliament as bruſhing of Popery s Jacket a little; notwithſtanding all this, the ſence of their Guilt was ſuch, that they had rather have ſeen the Devil than a Seſſion of Parliament, and therefore they would have been glad to have found out any expedient to have put it off, though they durſt not for their ears engage in it openly themſelves: But, Sir, what was all this but ſhamming the Nation? for all this while, like State-Moles, they were hard at work under-ground to ſecure you; for what they had done openly againſt your intereſt, and the intereſt of the *French* King, their point, Sir, was to whet your zeal for the diſſolution of the Parliament, and that they had been ſomewhat ſevere againſt the Saints of your curſed Church, only to make way for a diſſolution; and that an objection of the people might be fairly obviated, *viz.* that the diſſolution of the Parliament was in favour of Popery; which clamour theyt old you was prevented before-hand by the ſeverity they had uſed againſt it.

Upon this you ſent to the *French* King, as before, and made your propoſitions in good earneſt, for it was but in vain to trifle, ſince you ſaw your ſelf ſhammed, you could but judge what ſort of Cattel you had to do withal, and what you had to truſt to if you lay at their mercy, and that you now muſt truſt in the mighty mind of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty; then you made your application to him, and like a good Boy, you promiſe heartily to perform what was required from you; he complies with you, and ſo you were ſafe, you had his Purſe, and ſo you were eaſie, and *Coleman*, his 20000 *l.* and ſo all was well, and what could you deſire more; truly, Sir, it was not well enough yet, for not only *Arlington* put a great many tricks upon you,

and

and your French Penſioners had not been ſo cloſe to you as they might have been, if they would have put on Courage enough; theſe you thought you might have weathered, but alas, Sir, here was a Parliament; yea, a Parliament in the way that had done a thouſand Rogueries againſt you and your party: Truly Sir, I pity you much; what was to be done in this caſe? I have you much in my heart, for all your barbarous civilities you have ſhewed me, yet I cannot in the abundance of my grief for you forbear laughing to ſee what a ſad pickle you were in; but as angry as you were with *Arlington*, you could not avoid grinning at your tools to ſee what a diſtreſs you had brought them to, for if they left you, you were reſolved to deſtroy them, and if they engaged with you, the Parliament would do the like, therefore nothing could ſave you and your intereſt but the diſſolution of that haughty Parliament. Come, chear up in the midſt of theſe troubles and afflictions, the old enemy of mankind ſtood by you, for the Cauſe was not ſo low but you found a revivate; you know that the French King did diſpatch Letters to your Brother, and preſſed him to a diſſolution of the Parliament, and promiſed him a good Penſion, provided he would never call another; was not here a friend at a pinch? well, what did you do in return of this favour? Truly you make him a French Grimace, and promiſe that you will improve this Royal favour of his; truly it was but fit you ſhould, for there was a neceſſity that you ſhould be rid of the Parliament, for your Penſioners had plaid you ſeveral Jades tricks, and had been very reſty for ſeveral Seſſions, ſo that you could neither make them lead nor drive; therefore, by the advice of your Council at *St. James's*, the French King was heartily applied to, and preſſed with much earneſtneſs to write his thoughts freely to the King your Brother; which you know he did, and a ſumm of Money was ſent, as an earneſt of the French Kings affection to your Brother; and now you were in hopes all would do well, but *April* comes and the Parliament met, and no Parliament diſſolved, but another prorogation; you upon this was very warm with your Brother upon the matter, and how could he anſwer this to the French King? At laſt your Brother dealt freely with you, as the French King had done with him, and told you that he could not tell which way to incline; the Arguments indeed you and your party had uſed, as alſo the French King, for the diſſolution, were exceeding ſtrong, and not well to be anſwered; and the Arguments for its continuance were as ſtrong; but, to your great grief, there was one ſtanding Argument that carried the King your Brother on to continue them, and that was this, if he did try them once more they might give him Money; if they did, then your Brother would have gained his point, and *Portſmouth* hers; if they did not, then your Brother told you he could diſſolve them upon their refuſal, and be as he was; ſo that he told them he was in a poſſibility of getting Money by their continuance: But did you not ſee the cheat of your Brothers Argument? and if you had had any Brains you would have turned the Argument upon him, and have told him plain, that a diſſolution would have certainly procured Money, and the

certainty of three hundred thousand pound a year, was better than the bare possibility of getting Money by the continuance of the Parliament: Your Brother repented of his refusing the French Kings offer, for in the year 1676 a gracious Compliance of Governing without Parliaments *a la mode de France*: But the French Kings Maw was not set that way at that time, but you, good man, according to your Propositions got what you aimed at, in order to have your party ready to rise to do the work; and tho the French King could not dissolve the Parliament, he went thorow-stitch with you to dissolve both our Religion and Government; this was the first great support you had.

2. You had the General of the Jesuits, that was another great support in your design, for you did not only make application to the *French* King, but also to him the said General of the Jesuits divers Letters were written, at which time the state of the Jesuits was such, that they could not contribute much, they were content to part with what they were able; but there was a necessity of a great Sum to begin the War, to which end they were very confident that his most Christian Majesty, notwithstanding the great and chargeable War, in which he was ingaged against the Confederates, would do what in him lay for the Restauration of the Catholick Religion in *England*, and that therefore his Reverence was applied to do his part; you may remember that *Coleman* your Secretary not only in your name, but I suppose also by your Order, did make application to his Reverence about the same Affair; you did not wait long, but you had the Sum of Eight Hundred Thousand Crowns, that was transmitted to *Coleman* your Secretary by Bills, under the name of Dr. *Gibbs*, a Physician that lived at *Rome*; and they was paid at four payments, the Bills were received by one *Busby* a Merchant then living in *London*, and some other of your faithful Crew in that City, and at that time you may remember that the said General of the Jesuits was with much difficulty perswaded to take upon himself the Signing Commissions, that were to be Issued for the Offices both Civil and Military, and Ecclesiastical too; so that no damage might accrue to you, in case any should be so wicked as to discover the Design, and that this thing might appear in its self improbable, and at the time of the advice of the Monies being returned, he was pleased to signifie the same to *Barrillon*, at which you were much offended that he had not done it to your Secretary; this particular passage may satisfie all mankind, that you were resolved to quit the Cause with as much Honour as you could; but notwithstanding when the Plot was discovered, the Word saw that it was not the General of the Jesuits, that was so much the leader of this Confpiracy, tho heartily engaged in it, as your self and the *French* King, and that his Signing the Commissions was but a blind to screen you from the publick Justice of the Nation; and also to defend your Villainous Ally from the vengeance of the whole Protestant Interest of *Europe*, in which quarrel those Princes that were not of the *Romish* Church would have not have stood neuters in so Just a Cause.

3. The

3. The Bishop of *Rome* was another Support, for when the said General of the Jesuits had undertaken the point relating to Money, and had transmitted the same, he assured the Fathers of the Society here in *England*, that the then Pope would not be wanting, when any considerable progress was made in that undertaking, you know what it was, and it shall be laid before you in its proper place: that you might not fail of the Popes assistance, you had Sir *Henry Tichborne*, whom you constituted an Agent at *Rome*, to negotiate your affairs with the Pope; and Cardinal *Howard* was always ready to do his part, but was much concerned to see that you made such use of *Peter Talbot*, who was an impudent false fellow, and always spoiled the business in which he was engaged, and that the Pope did not much approve of *Talbot*'s being made privy to any thing of weight; but, alas, nothing could wean you from him, and therefore it was to no purpose to perswade you: but come to the point; there was never yet any Conspiracy carried on, but that *Romish* Prelate hath been at one end or another of the same; I pray observe, Sir, what disturbances and fatal mischiefs the claim and exercise of the Papal Authority and Jurisdiction hath occasioned both to Princes and People, that were of the Church of *Rome*, therefore you might have reasonable hopes that the Pope would give you his assistance to convert three Kingdoms, that had so long groaned under the burthen of Heresie and Schism; for certainly when you were pleased to communicate your zeal to accomplish so mighty a work, he had the same mighty mind, which he expressed by his Tears, when he read your Letters, not for Grief but for the great Joy that the good old Gentleman had conceived, for the great progress you had made in the advancement of the Catholick Religion; and withal, engaged to write to the French King to persevere in his good intention of furthering so good a work, which Letters were carried by *Tichborne*, and were graciously and most humbly received by *Lewis* your friend, who was much encouraged, when he saw your Brother and you blest with such an Ally. *Barrillon* acquainted your Brother with the Pope's zeal for his being delivered from the Parliament; it is well known that he closes in with every part of the design, but that of his own life, that your party did not communicate to him, lest he should have begged their pardon, and not have consented to be so far engaged. I dare say you could not blame him, w it is necessary to put you in mind that *Colman* made the same propositions o Cardinal *Howard*, as you had done to the French King, and he by your direction signified the great sence you had of the friendship of *Lewis* your Ally, and of the great readiness there was in you to make such improvements of that his friendship, with all those good Offices that you were capable of, all which was by him the said Cardinal to be communicated o the Bishop of *Rome*; nay, he pressed the said Cardinal to use his Interest with the Pope, to press the French King to engage the King of *England*, if possible, to dissolve that Parliament, that was so great a Bar to your carrying on your design, for the advancement of the Catholick Religion; and

in order to this work the Pope was accordingly preſſed, and he wrote to the French King to preſs the King your Brother to diſſolve the Parliament; and further to encourage him with the offer of his Purſe, as he had done to you, but the Pope, when the Cardinal diſcourſed him concerning a new Parliament, judged no Parliament of *England* would ever engage in the deſign of reſtoring the Cotholick Religion; therefore he thought that what was to be done muſt be without a Parliament, and that the French King ought to conſider what an advantage it would be to his greatneſs, to be liberal in a work of this importance; for whereas an old Parliament hath been hurtful to the Catholicks, a new Parliament can never be ſuppoſed to do them any good; therefore the good old Gentleman would by no means hear of a Parliament, and ſo his opinion and yours was much alike, but wondered at the Earl of *Arlington*, concerning whom, he was pleaſed to ſay, in his Letter to the French King, that he was repreſented to him to be a good Catholick, notwithſtanding the heavy charge you brought againſt him, the ſaid *Arlington*, to his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, and withal, the Cardinal, by the expreſs command from his Holineſs, did aſſure you of his Holineſs, his Friendſhip, and withal he ſent you his Benediction.

And when your deſign was ripe, and almoſt ready to be put in execution, the Fathers were aſſured that the Biſhop of *Rome* would ſupply you with a competent ſumm of Money, when he was ſatisfied that you had made ſome progreſs in the mighty work that you had upon your hands; and truly, Sir, it was an expreſſion of very great zeal in the Biſhop of *Rome*, if you will conſider how he ſupplied the Emperour againſt the Male-contents in *Hungary*, tho the Apoſtolic Chamber was then much in debt; as it was a ſignal manifeſtation of his zeal to ſtand by you with his Purſe, ſo it is a proof not to be denyed that he was a mighty aſſiſtant to you in this mighty work.

4. You had the Crown of *Spain* for your aſſiſtance in this mighty work, for though Don *John* of *Auſtria*, and the then Queen Regent of *Spain*, was at difference about ſome things in relation to the Government, and their own private intereſts, yet they both agreed to joyn with you in this work of changing both the Religion and Government of this Kingdom; and Circular Letters were by them both diſpatched throughout the dominions of *Spain*, and with ſome difficulty they raiſed two hundred thouſand Dollars for the ſervice of that part of the deſign which was to be carried on in *Ireland*, and was paid by ſome *Iriſh* Merchants reſiding at *Galloway*; at which *Coleman* was angry, and thought that you ought to have had the management of the Money, ſince that you were at the head of the deſign of reſtoring the Catholick Religion in the three Kingdoms; but you reprehended *Coleman*, ſince the Merchants there had paid in the Money to the Popiſh Arbhbiſhop of *Dublin*, who was ready at your command to tranſmit the Money, whenever you ſhould ſee it neceſſary; and beſides all this, your Brother had a great deſire at that time to borrow that very Money of you, which you could the more readily deny, whilſt it was out of your power.

5. Another support you had for the carrying the mighty work upon your hands was, the Crown of *Portugal*, and *Russel*, the *English* Bishop of *Portlegrab*, pressed the Prince of *Portugal* to contribute to the carrying on of the great design then in hand, and had his Messengers sent about to the Religious of that Kingdom; when you had raised for you the summ of fifty thousand pounds, and a certain Lady was much concerned that no greater summ could be raised thence, since she had prevailed with the Generals of the respective Religious Orders, to write to their Provincials and Guardians to contribute largely to so pious a work; but *Perrot*, a Secular, did pacifie the said Lady, and did assure her that he had more reason to wonder that so much came, since the Jesuits had wrote so many notorious lies not only to *Portugal*, but also to many other places in *Europe*, of the state and condition of the Catholic Religion in *England:* and, Sir, what he said was true, he told you that he doubted the Jesuits run too fast, and it would do well that you obtained of the King your Brother Liberty of Conscience for the Catholicks, it was as much as could be expected; but, Sir, you may remember that *Beddingfield* did endeavour to incense you against the Secular Clergy, who were much influenced by the said *Perrot*, he being their Superiour here in *England*; and told you that *Perrot* and the Secular Clergy were a sort of Rascally fellows, that had neither Wit nor Courage to manage such a design: but at length a small spell being thrown in amongst the Secular Clergy, they prostituted themselves to your Cause; and *Watkins*, that was Superiour of the *English* Colledge at *Lisbon*, was written to by *Perrot*, and another attempt was made upon Prince *Peter*; but your design was discovered, and so all that attempt turned to no account to you at that time.

6. You had most of the Princes of Christendom that were of the Popish Religion, and of the French Interest, to support you in your design, by the means of the Popes Internuncio then at *Bruxels*, with whom *Coleman* your trusty Secretary held a great Correspondence; and if you please you may remember that *Coleman* in one of his to the Internuntio, that the design prospered so well, that he doubted not but in a little time the business would be managed to the utter ruine of the Protestant party, which Letter bore date *Aug.* 21, 1674: but these Princes being engaged in Wars, they could not contribute, but if the design had prospered, you know they had all engaged whenever there should be a General Peace, to assist your Brother and you in that good work of advancing the Catholick Religion; but upon the discovery of the business, the whole face of affairs of *Europe* were changed; and whether you could get any Money from them I never learned so much, you know best, and so did your Traytor *Coleman:* But so much may serve for the point in hand, to wit, a short account of those who had engaged their assistance from abroad.

4. I come now to put you in mind of those who were engaged here at home, and as I said before, so must I say again, that it was not the old

Cava-

Cavaliers that you had engaged in this villainous design, for they were better natured, and had a greater regard to our Religion and our Liberties, than to be drawn into this Conspiracy, nor were they those alone that professed communion with the Church of *Rome*, for then our danger had been the less, but there were some that seemed to be of the communion of the Church of *England*, and were Papists in Masquerade; but that I may be plain and particular with you, I will lay them forth to the world in these following particulars.

1. You had your Papists in Masquerade, I bring them in foremost, and these were the wicked Ministers, that notwithstanding their mighty pretences to the Church of *England*, as by Law established, to preserve her, yet at that time they were pensioners to *France*, and abettors of the Popish party, and promoters of the *French* Interest, and thereby rendered themselves Enemies of the Government, and of the whole Kingdom: These were a set of Rogues that had not one drop of Cavalier Blood in them, but revelled and surfeited upon the ruins of those men, who had done much on your Father's behalf, and had undergone great sufferings upon his account, and your Brother's, and no care was taken but of their starving for want of Bread; such was your Grace and Favour to them. Your *Scotch* Ministers of State gave great proof of their heartily being engaged with you in the Conspiracy, for they did what in them lay, to ruin the Protestant Interest in that Kingdom; they over-turned the Laws and Liberties of that antient Kingdom, and so reduced the Laws to the Will of the King your Brother; that none could tell the difference between the condition of that People and the Subjects of the *French* King, excepting him; that the *Scotch* were by them made the greater Slaves, and it was a rule that your Conspirators at St. *James*'s laid down, that in *Scotland* Slavery and Debauchery was the surest way to bring in Popery, as Popery and Debauchery would certainly bring in Slavery upon the *English* Nation, both which was to be effected, or all would be lost: Your wicked Ministers at Court in *England*, good men, they plied their business with as much zeal as possibly they could, to make all things ready against you mounted the Throne, and truly, they met with little or no opposition in their progress, for the then Parliament, through their being corrupted and bribed by the Ministers then employed, they had lost much of their authority and esteem, so that though they sometimes made a little noise about Popery and Arbitrary power, they durst not be over bold, because that then they would have endangered their being dissolved, which was worse to them than death it self, so that by these means your wicked Conspiracy went on with impunity, and few or none were called to an account, till the discovery of the Plot. It is true, they now and then roared against *Lauderdale*, they got *Buckingham* removed from being a Councellor; they, it may be, might have an aching Tooth at several, but I know nothing they

they did againſt any of them, but make a noiſe till your true friend appeared, then they did talk with ſome of your Conſpirators, and would gladly, Sir, have ſpoken with you, but that you went to take a little Air in *Flanders*.

2. You had the Popiſh party that were engaged with you in a bare-faced manner, and with as much impudence, as your Heart and Soul could deſire, Prieſts, Noblemen, Gentlemen, throughout the whole Kingdom, ſo that you were in a very hopeful way of doing your buſineſs, had not God in his mercy prevented it; they were all ready, they wanted but the word, and the buſineſs had been done to all intents and purpoſes, and I doubt without any poſſibility of retrieving.

3. You had your Army ready at hand, and if they might have been ſecured to be a ſtanding Army, they would have done what you commanded, and you had your *Iriſh* villains in *Ireland*, that wanted nothing but your word, and they were ready to have engaged in any thing that ſhould have contributed to the advancement of the Religion, to which you were ſo miraculouſly Converted, that your zeal was ſuch, that you valued it above all things in the World, and therefore your deſign could not but thrive, ſince you had the benefit of ſuch admirable aſſiſtance, ſo that reaſonably you could expect nothing leſs, than the extirpation of the Proteſtant Religion, and the totall overthrow of *England*'s Liberties.

4. You had a certain Queen, that had received very great affronts from you know who, her Bed invaded, and defiled by a parcel of Whores, and it was high time for her to declare her reſentments, by engaging her ſelf in the Conſpiracy, eſpecially ſince Mother Church was to be advanced, and Hereſie, which had ſo long domineered in theſe Northern Countries, to be extirpated; ſhe knew what aſſiſtance you had from aboard, and therefore, Good Lady, ſhe would not be behind hand at home, eſpecially ſince ſhe could no otherways be revenged for all the wrong that had been done her. She was brought upon the Stage for it, but he that was moſt concerned, thought he could do no leſs in point of Honour, to preſerve her, though it was from the publick Juſtice of the Nation.

5. You had your Female Companion, which was pinn'd upon the Nation, by the Advice and Counſel of *Lewis* your Ally, who, in order to ſecure your Brother and you to his Cauſe and Intereſt, adopted her a Daughter of *France*, and was to pay her Portion; ſhe was a main inſtrument to encourage Popery and Slavery, and what intercourſe there was between you and the See of *Rome*, upon the Marriage with that hopeful piece of Houſhold-ſtuff, I have already ſhewed you in my firſt memorial: the band

of

of Penſioners had ſuch a foreſight of the ſad conſequences of that Marriage, that they made many Votes, and did Addreſs the King your Brother, to prevent the conſummation thereof, as appears in the Journals of the ſaid Parliament; and her carriage when ſhe was Dutcheſs of *York*, and when ſhe wore the Name, Stile, and Title of Queen, was a ſufficient proof of her intentions to advance the deſign of ſubverting our Religion, and changing the Government, and murthering the King, the Jeſuits your truſty friends can well tell to this day.

6. You had the ſtanding Court-Whores that were engaged with you; for this, let me tell you, that whoring and conſuming the Treaſure of the Nation, were Crimes that were to be pardoned, but their being State-Whores was the thing that rendered them in their day to be a greater grievance to the Nation, for they were put upon your Brother to betray his Councils to *Rome* and *France*, and it was by their aid and aſſiſtance that you compleated that mighty part of converting theſe Kingdoms by poyſoning him; for though he was a Papiſt, yet not Papiſt enough to hold the Throne, and what ſteps you took in his time you took by their aſſiſtance, and ſometimes you met with unexpected delays, ſo that you could not preſerve alive the work that was upon your hands, and therefore it was reſolved that he muſt dye, that the work of the time might go on without contradiction or delay, your Jeſuits reſolved upon it in the years 1676, 1677, and 1678, the Whores agreed to it in 167$\frac{7}{8}$, upon the Marriage of the Prince of *Orange* with your Daughter.

7. You had your Brother engaged with you in the whole deſign, but that of his own life, and I ſuppoſe you could not expect his conſent to that part of the Conſpiracy, and therefore to prevent his Jealouſie of that, you forged a plot upon the Diſſenting party, and began with the Lord *Claypole*, who was committed to the *Tower*, and you had two of your Popiſh Cut-throats ready cut and dried, to have ſworn him out of his life, and ſeveral others, ſo that you might deſtroy the King and, lay his Death at the door of the Diſſenting Proteſtants; and in this, Sir, you happily failed, when I appeared, to take your Cauſe and Deſign, and laid it before the Parliament, who were willing to ſave your Brother's Reputation, if it had laid in their power, and his Life, if he himſelf had been pleaſed graciouſly to conſent to it, but he would not, and therefore, through the bleſſing of God, you did his buſineſs as effectually, as if Sir *George Wakeman* had done it himſelf. This I put down to ſhew you, that ſince he would not let the Parliament preſerve his life, the deſtroying of which was one of the two good things that ever you did, the other was your running away.

8. You

8. You had our high Church brokers, that through their folly and madness against poor Dissenters, turn'd Pimps for, nay, prostituted themselves and their Cause to *Rome* and *France*, rather than the Honest Party of *England* should escape the gracious Vengeance you design'd for them. Did they not, to serve your Cause and Interest, preach Sedition, and villifie the Reformation, promote Popery, assert Popish Principles, decry the Popish Plot, and turn'd the same upon the Protestants, and endeavour'd to subvert the Liberty and Property of the Subject, and the Rights and Privileges of Parliaments? In a word, many of these Devils brokers, they appear'd to all sober thinking men, a very scandal and reproach to their Function. And, that I may clear this point, I will instance in some of them, by Name, that the World may see these sort of Rogues, how they help'd on *Popery* and *Arbitrary Power*, to which they were by your Brother and you engaged; and for the doing of which, they had your Brother's Countenance and yours.

1. The first I shall bring upon the Stage was old *Sheldon*, a whoring wicked Fellow, and in his younger days was as lewd as his Gown could make him: It is well known, that there was none greater than he and your Servant *Coleman*, none more ready to satisfie your former Dutchess, that she might turn Papist, without any danger to her Soul: This, Sir, was at your instance. And to him,

2. We joyn *Morley*, that wicked Bishop of *Winton*, that urged the Dutchess with the necessity of obeying her Husband, and that there was but little difference between the two Religions, and he hoped to live to see an Accommodation between the Church of *Rome* and the Church of *England*.

3. Your old Friend *Gunning*; he was a Fellow of rare Principles, and of him I shall say nothing, he having shewed himself in his own colours in the House of Lords in his time.

4. Let me add old *Cosins*, that met with his Friend, a Papist, after the Meeting at the *Savoy*, upon the Return of your Brother and you, to the ruine of the Nation, and swore, *God damn me, Old Boy, we have sav'd* Bell *and the* Dragon, *and we will not be long before we make your Church and ours to meet, that we may be revenged of these Fanatick Rogues.* And,

5. I will instance in *Guy Carlton*, the Bishop of *Chichester*, that said at the Bishop of *Ely*'s Table, in the hearing of Bishop *Gulston* and *Gunning*, 'He had 'rather have Popery than Presbytery in *England*, for the Difference between the 'Church of *England* and the Church of *Rome* might be composed, but it was 'impossible that ever the Presbyterians and the Church of *England* should ever 'be reconciled.' At which words Bishop *Gulston* took offence and departed. There were others of the same Kidney, but your inferiour Clergy were without number; there was your *Thompson* of *Bristol*, and your rascally Chaplains, and others, Rogues of a deep dye: These, I say, Sir, were your reverend Assistants in the mighty Work upon your hands, though they did not foresee the evil Consequences of this their Carriage in reference to the Interest of *England*, both as to its Religion and Government: Nay, I hope they did not fully see into your Designs; if they did, you, I hope, will judge of them according to their Merits.

5. You being so well guarded and regarded, you were in a little time resolved to set up and shew your self and wicked Party what you would be at; but, Sir, I took pity upon you, and would not let you discover your self, and therefore I laid it open, and the Design of your Pope, French King, General of the Jesuites, and the Society, and your Brother and your self, which was the reduction of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, by the Sword, to the *Romish* Religion and the French way of Government. To effect this glorious Design, you and your Brother gave the then Pope Authority to entitle himself to the Kingdoms of *England*, *Ireland*, and *Scotland*, to have the absolute Power and Government of the Church. In order to this, he dispatched his Legate into *Ireland*, and Cardinal *Howard* was to have come for *England*, and your Brother's trusty and well-beloved Cuckold and Councellor was to have had a Cardinals Hat, and was to have gone for *Scotland*, to have taken Possession of the Ecclesiastical State of that Kingdom; in the behalf of the Bishop of *Rome* the two others were to do the like in *England* and *Ireland*. Moreover, Sir, by your Brother and you it was contrived and agreed on, that the General of the Jesuites should derive a pretended Power from the Bishop of *Rome*, (with which Project the French King was highly pleased:) According to this Project, the Bishop of *Rome* did grant a Commission to the said General of the Jesuites, and this Authority the said General did derive to *Thomas White* the Provincial, to issue forth the Commissions of him the said General of the Jesuites; and accordingly he, with the Counsel of the Jesuites in *London*, did issue forth such Commissions, to Captain-Generals, Lieutenant-Generals, and Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, Majors, Captains, and the Advocate-General *Richard Langhorn*, and to your Secretary of State *Coleman*; you have a whole List of them in my Narrative already printed and published for your special service, altho' not by your Royal Command. Further to carry on your wicked Designs, your Jesuites, by the same Authority consulted concerning your Brother; and because he was not a Galloper in your Cause, he was by them condemned to death, and that was to be executed either by stabbing, shooting, or poysoning him: To this your Servant *Coleman* was privy; and say, you know nothing of the matter, if you dare, to this part of the Conspiracy: The Court of Claims in *Ireland*, if they had then been sitting, would have declared him innocent, upon your Letter, as they did the Marquis of *Antrim*, upon your Brother's; nay, Sir, if they had carried their Point, then you were to have received the Crowns, as forfeited by your Brother to the Pope, as of his Gift; and you was to have been obliged to have such Prelates and Dignitaries in the Church, and such Officers in Commands and Places civil, naval, and military, as he had and should commissionate; and you had agreed both with him and the French King to extirpate the Protestant Religion, and to consent to the Assassination of the King your Brother, and to massacre, by the help and assistance of the French King, the Protestants, to Fire our Towns that stood in opposition to these cruel designs of yours. You agreed to pardon the Assassines, Murderers, and Incendiaries; and in case you died without Issue male, these three Kingdoms were to be made

made three Provinces of *France*, and become Subjects of that Crown for ever. Here your Brother and you were engaged to the French King: And that the Prince of *Orange* might not pretend to the same, he was also condemned, and designed against by Name, by the *Proviso* and Consent of the Pope, French King, your Brother, and your self; and how you appear'd in the Design against him I have already set forth in my first Memorial to you: Truly you your self must not have escaped, if you had not heartily comply'd to follow such Steps and Counsels as should have been at any time proposed by your Counsellors at St. *James's*. You have here laid before you the design in short, and it was a black one (God knows); and, What say you to it now? Sir, if you will let the little Gentleman of *Wales* learn to read, (I have a good Schoolmaster for him.) he may see here the true Picture of your sweet self, which he may spell over by degrees; for I would not have the Boy have too much load at a time laid upon him, lest he should be disabled from serving the Tyler, his true Father, with a Hod of Mortar or so, in order to its conformable Livelihood.

6. Concerning the discovery of this Plot of yours, 'tis fit a word should be spoken to that point, because I believe the revival of this Story will much oblige you and your ragged Crew at St. *Germain's*, and your Saints you have left behind you. You may remember, that your design prosper'd so well, and your damnable Army were so insolent, that notwithstanding the fair pretences your Brother and you used for the keeping them up, and your old Parliament briber put your Brother upon the asking of more Mony, and no War with *France*; notwithstanding they had so largely paid for the War they had advised to be begun with that mighty Monarch, and they consider'd that an Army without a War would be of dangerous and pernicious consequence to the Nation, therefore they agreed to this Vote, in answer to your Brother's Speech made to them some time before; *Resolved, That the House taking into consideration the state of His Majesty's Affairs, and the great charge and burthen His Majesty and the Nation lies under, by the Army now in being; we humbly are of opinion, that if His Majesty pleases to enter into a War with the French King, the House is, and always will be, ready to support and assist in that War; but if otherwise, then they will proceed to the consideration of providing for the speedy disbanding of the Army.* And truly, dear Sir, you could not well blame the Parliament for this Vote, for your design in general did to them appear, notwithstanding the plausible Arguments your Villains used for the keeping up of that Popish Army, that you know that disbanding the Army was not the thing you aimed at, for you never designed it from the first moment that it was raised, for it being Officer'd to your Hearts content, was that which the Catholick Cause, with the assistance of *France*, (when it was at leisure by a general Peace) was built upon. Now this Vote coming instead of Money, upon these hard Conditions, no way suited with the mighty design you and your Conspirators had in hand; for tho' you had, as I said before, got a pretty Spell from the Parliament, yet that being imploy'd by your old Friend the Parliament-manager, and the rest of your Rogues, as I have mentioned before, Mony was wanting

to pay your Soldiers and Fleet; and truly *Nel Waal* and her Mistris, and the rest of the Bawds, Pimps, and Whores, had swept a great deal of what was given by these methods from the Parliament, for holy secret service.

This Vote therefore made you and your Conspirators very uneasie, your appointed time of setting up being come, and prudently (as Men in your condition) you obtain'd of the King your Brother to give the angry Vote of the House a mild Answer. The Vote before mention'd passed the House, and was sent to the King your Brother on the 27th of *May*, upon a *Monday*; the next day, the 28th, His Majesty sent them this Message; *His Majesty having perused the Vote of this House, hath thought fit to return this Answer, That the most Christian King hath made such Offers for a Cessation till the 27th of July, as His Majesty does not only believe will be accepted, but doth also verily believe will end in a general Peace; yet since that is not certain, His Majesty doth by no means think it prudent to dismiss either Fleet or Army before that time; nor doth he think it can add much to the Charge, because the raising the mony, and the paying them off, would take as long time as that, although the speediest disbanding that is possible were intended; That in the mean time His Majesty desires some Supplies may be provided for their subsistence; That as hitherto they have been the most orderly Army that ever was together, they may be encourag'd to continue so; That there is another thing which presses His Majesty with very great inconvenience in his domestick Affairs, which is the want of the 200000 l. you promised to repay him at your next meeting after, which doth affect the whole Branch of his Revenue, by having a fifth part taken out of every Payment, which should be applied to the necessary Uses of his Houshold: He doth therefore desire you would immediately apply your selves to the Repayment of that mony to him.*

The House having received this Message, they took it for granted, as well they might, that their Work was done, and began to look about and consider what was first to be done; they saw well enough to what intent the Army was raised, and began to suspect they should never be able to lay the Devil you intended to raise by that Army of yours, for they had several Items of your Conspirators corresponding with *France*, from whence they apprehended your Brother and you was to have Mony; and by the management of things at home, they found it would be very difficult to unhinge your designs; they resolved to raise Mony to disband the Forces with all speed, and to continue none in Pay any longer than Mony could be raised; so they vote a Land-Tax of 200000 *l.* to disband the Army, which was to be done by the latter end of *August* at the farthest, and began to think upon another Bill, to secure the Nation from *Popery*, and to take care of us when we were dead, by passing a Bill to award the Act for burying in Woollen; but your Brother seeing the House of Commons very busie about the disbanding the Army, sent them a Message on the 7th of *June*, as follows; 'His Majesty, in his Speech to both Houses on 'the 23d of *May* last, told them, That if he were made able, he would keep 'up his Army at Land, and his Fleet at Sea, for some time, till a Peace was con-'cluded, if that might be; but because that would depend upon your sup-'plies, he left it to you to consider, whether to provide for their subsistence,

'or

'or to disband them sooner. His Majesty hath often since had his Thoughts 'imploy'd upon the same subject, and is every day more and more confirmed in 'his first Opinion, to wit, that the saving a few days Expence can no ways 'countervail the Prejudice that would proceed from the parting with his Fleet 'and Army, if after that a Peace should not follow; and tho' it should, yet the 'hazarding so much upon the meer presumption of the issue of the thing it 'self, altogether uncertain, and quite out of his own power, is hardly to be 'countenanc'd by any Precedent. His Majesty therefore again recommendeth 'to the consideration of this House, his Advice on the 23d of *May* last, that 'they would see the Effects of the Cessation in *Flanders*, before His Majesty 'be necessitated to disarm himself, but more especially of that part of the 'Army which is in *Flanders*, which if he should recall before the Peace, would 'be liable to a very bad construction, *viz.* that having taken several of the 'King of *Spain*'s Towns into his protection, he had without any reasonable 'Warning, in order to their regarrisoning, withdrawn his Forces, and aban-'doned those Towns to the discretion of the Enemy.

Now, Sir, I pray remember, that notwithstanding this Message, the House of Commons did not think fit to keep up your *Popish* Army, for that they now plainly discover'd the use and purposes of this Army, and they knew who advised the Speech, and those two Messages, and had a pretty guess at the meaning; and therefore, tho' some of the House were for giving longer time, yet the generality were of opinion, they had been kept too long already, and saw it absolutely necessary, notwithstanding the fair stories, That the design was never to part with them now they were raised, but that you and your Conspirators had another Work to do for them. And as secret as the thing was carried, they had an account both of the Letters of *France* and of *Flanders*, and of all your Negotiations with the French King and his Ministers, as well as your Villanous Jesuites had from time to time an account of the Motions in the House of Commons. In short, after many Debates, the House concluded of a Bill to raise Mony for the disbanding of the Army, and gave them for doing it till *July* for that part at home, and those in *Flanders* till *August* following; and after passing the additional Bill for burying in Woollen, they provided the Reimbursement of the 200000 *l.* formerly borrowed, and which had been so often pressed to be paid. They arose, being adjourned till *October* following; but fain would your Conspirators have had longer time, by the Parliaments consent, for disbanding their Army; but since you could not have their Consent, you and your Villains were resolved to do it without Consent. The next project you had, was to attempt the setling a new Excise upon the Crown, for the better support of the Government, upon pretence that the Revenue was not sufficient; but the House of Commons did not relish it, the very *Band of Pensioners* opposing it; and the reason for it was, that in case there should be more standing Revenue, their *Trade* would be spoiled; for then there would be no need of their service, and your old Parliament-briber would keep his Dinners and his Monies too, without which those Rascals could not live: but the Parliament being gone, you and your Rogues being a little unsatisfied that you

had

had not bubbled them out of more Money, began to mutter behind their backs of their unhandsom carriage to the King your Brother, and to load the Parliament with the Infamy of being the cause of the Cessation like to be, and the Peace which was expected to ensue; the French all this while playing their Rogues tricks in *Flanders*, streightly blocking up *Mons*, which they expected to carry before the Peace.

The *Dutch* and the *Spaniard*, with the assistance of the *English* Forces that were in *Flanders*, under the command of the Earl of *Offory*, were resolved to succour *Mons* before the Peace took place; but the French King being aware of their designs, pressed night and day, the more to streighten the Town, and stopped up the ways, so that all relief was hinder'd from coming to them; for *Luxemburg*, who did all this, had a vast Army with him, the very Flower of *France*; the Prince of *Orange*, with the *Dutch* and *Spaniard*, at the earnest sollicitation of the *Spaniard*, were resolved to succour the Town, that it might not fall into the hands of the French before the Peace was concluded; they march directly for *Mons*, where they found it close block'd up by the French Army under the command of *Luxemburg*; but notwithstanding, the getting into *Mons*, by reason of the Blockade, and the advantageous Posts the French were possessed of, as if there had been a new Courage put into the *Spaniard* and *Dutch*, and as if it were a fatality on the French, to blemish all his former Enterprizes, and to give him a parting blow, the Prince with the *English* then with him pressed upon the French so hard, that they forced them out of their advantageous posts, and made them quit the Field, and by this course *Mons* was succoured, tho' with the loss of many Men on both sides; but the French were strangely beaten, and retired in great disorder in the Night, which was so great a blemish to the French King's Glory, and struck such a Fear upon his Army, that it was verily thought by judicious persons, that had the *Dutch* and *Spaniards* followed the blow upon the French, they had ruined his whole Design.

Your Designs on foot beginning to appear to most thinking men, and meeting with this sad disaster, I remember your Countenance was disorder'd in a strange manner, as if you had broke up some House or robbed some Church, for which you were to be called to an account; and then sometimes you would mimp up your Mouth like some old Custard-maker, and say, It was a hare-brain'd rash Act done by the Prince of *Orange* and the Duke of *Monmouth*, who just came in as they began to fight, not like Soldiers, but like Madmen. I remember it was upon the self-same day that your Brother was made acquainted with that part of the *Popish* Conspiracy that concerned his life; but of that in its proper place.

But upon this defeat of the French, at which an honest company of your good Friends laughed heartily, and as heartily drank yours and your Conspirators Healths. But I pray Sir, how did your French Mustard-maker take all this? truly, Sir, you well remember he sent several Messages to your Brother and you, and told you both very roundly, that our Forces were the cause of the Affront and Abuse put upon them; and, in plain terms, he called you both to an account for

for your breach with him, in suffering the Duke of *Monmouth* and the *English* to fall upon him contrary to agreement; truly this made your Brother and you unease, as also the rest of your bloody Rogues, for you were much afraid that he would not furnish you with his purse, according to the other agreement; but you and your Rogues with open cry protested your Innocency, and that you had not the least thoughts of any such Action; and truly, I did believe you were much in the right: Well, what to do you could not tell, for you were all of you ready to bepiss your selves; but this, Sir, you may remember, that you dispatched away your trusty Messengers both to the French Court and to *Holland*, and promised upon the Faith of Gammer *Potter*'s Honesty and her Husband's Religion, you were not at all privy to the Prince of *Orange*'s Counsels: Right; but what then? truly you would be a good Boy, and stop such ungentile proceedings for time to come, and withal assured the French King, that the Duke of *Monmouth* went not over by your consent; more truth yet! nor had he any business there, but his curiosity only led him to it; and for time to come better care should be taken of him, than to be busied about such affairs; withal assuring the French King, that he should have no thanks for his pains when he came home: So you pulled up your Breeches, and escaped a scowring for that time, and so you and the French was as intimate as the *Tinker* of *Bawbury* and his *Trull*; for, to give you your due, you never forgave the Duke of *Monmouth* that scurvy bout, but had an Eye upon him, as *Saul* had upon *David* for slaying his ten thousands.

Well then, what becomes of the Peace? Truly this Foil the Monsieur met withal did not retard the Peace, but rather further'd it, for your Ally order'd his business so well, by his Emissaries at the *Hague* amongst the States, and with the Governor of *Flanders*, *Villa Hermosa*, that the Prince of *Orange*, just as if the *De Wits* had been risen from the dead, had positive Orders immediately after the Fight, if not before, not to go on any further, for that the Peace was concluded; from which Peace the States-General had good reason, as well as the *Spanish Netherlands*, yea, and *England* too, to have dated their ruine, as did appear by the fatal Consequences of that Peace, had not God design'd a Deliverance for them all, and a Deliverer too: But your villanous, Popish and Popishly-affected Conspirators ply'd their Work, and first got in the States General, then the *Spaniard*, and then the Emperor, even to the abandoning their Allies *Denmark* and *Brandenburg*, who were drawn into the War for the Common Cause of *Christendom*, and had been most eminently serviceable, with their Arms to divert the *Swede* and *French* Interest; yet then were left in the lurch by them, whose part they had taken, and forced to quit all their Conquests, and lose their Charges, or else they had been liable to have been undone; which made the then Elector of *Brandenburg* say to our Minister then at his Court, (who was sent to him to make an Alliance with us) That *he knew us too well, and that we were only influenc'd by Jesuitical Councils, and therefore would not be concerned with us.* I wonder what Sawcebox it was that had discovered the mighty Design you had upon your hands to this Prince; if I could tell, you should have him sent over to St. *Germains* next week, or on *Monday* morning.

ing. Truly here were ſtrange Diſcoveries of your gracious Intentions of ſwallowing all *Europe* up in a perpetual bondage to the French Tyrant.

Well, what do we with our Forces? ſurely they were well educated by this time: Was it not good Manners to call them home, ſince they had done the Work abroad? O yes, by all means our Forces muſt come home, or they would have been ſent home with a ſting in their Tails, for the *Spaniard* now was as unwilling to keep them as you was once to ſend them; and truly they were at laſt but courſely uſed; and therefore they being a parcel of caſe-harden'd Rogues, home they came, not to be disbanded, but to do the reſt of the work; for I am fully of opinion, that neither the States-General nor the Prince of *Orange* were privy to the then glorious Deſign of forcing this Peace upon them. Well glad were you and the reſt of the Conſpirators to ſee the brave Boys come home in Companies and in Regiments, and great care you took to have them quarter'd about the Country; but the Inhabitants did not receive them with ſuch hearty welcome as you deſir'd, for upon their arrival you were ſufficiently plagued with the Complaints of thoſe upon whom they were quarter'd; and, to deal plainly with you, *Douglas*'s and *Dumbarton*'s Regiments, and others, who were moſt Popiſh, did even terrifie the people; but that which moſt troubled the Country where they were quarter'd, was, that they had no Pay, and run all on ſcore, as well for their Victuals and Drink, as when they were firſt raiſed they had done for their Clothes to the Drapers and Clothiers, which became very burthenſome; and above all, they were rude and intolerably inſolent; yet the Country were the better contented, becauſe they expected every day their being disbanded according to Law; but whatſoever their Expectations were, you and your Villains did never deſign to disband them; but the City and Country ſaw through the thing, and were very apprehenſive of ſome *Popiſh* Deſign on foot, and began to ſtorm heartily againſt you and your Crew.

Well, how then did you carry your ſelf, for here was a brave Army? oh, how you and your Cattle hugg'd your ſelves with this Army! Nay, I cannot blame you, for all things went on your ſide as your Heart and Soul could wiſh; what with your *Popiſh Soldiers*, and *Popiſh Officers*, *Popiſh Councils*, *Popiſh Prieſts* and *Jeſuites*, and *Popiſh Whores* ſwarming about the Town and Country, and *France* coming off more a Conqueror by Peace than ever he could have done by War; and now in power abroad, and you and your Conſpirators being in a good condition at home, having your Army about you, and ſome Mony, (tho' not enough) to make up that Defect, you had Aſſurances from *France*: I wonder, in the Name of God, you did not then ſtrike the ſtroke, and give the fatal blow, and pull off the Vizard, and ſet up for your ſelf; You know that it had been often debated at St. *James*'s: Truly, to give the Devil his due, you were very eager to ſtrike at that time, ſince you had all things in ſo good a poſture, and would, good man, have done your good Will in that buſineſs, but, I confeſs, you were diſſwaded from it, and urged to act privately a little longer, to ſee if there could not be a way found to get a little more Mony; wiſely conſidering, that he which deſigns to build a great Houſe in Wiſdom,

firſt

first ought to sit down and consider the Cost. And in a close Cabal at *White-Hall*, upon a Couriers coming from *France*, soon after the Peace was concluded, it was strongly debated, Whether to try the Experiment for Mony with the Parliament, or to rely upon the French King, from whom your Brother and you, and the rest of the Conspirators, expected such great matters; you may remember that in this Consult there were three Factions, and three different Opinions amongst them, tho' all the Rogues agreed in the main, That they never had so fair an Opportunity as now, yet they could never be sure of their Game without Mony: And you know that more Mony you wanted. The French Ambassador here was admitted to many of your Secrets, yet not all, for he was no Friend, but to his Master's Interest purely, and no Bigot to the Church, but whatever he drove at, he was still tricking with our *Court*. And another part of your Rogues spake to this effect; That your Services to *France* had been great, and your Interest with him so interwoven, that they doubted not but he would assist you both with Men and Mony: But you know that others of the same Cabal of Devils were of Opinion, that how willing soever he might be now, yet his Purse, by this long War, was exhausted so far, that it was unreasonable to expect sufficient Help from him, and that it was better to have two Strings to your Bow than one. And to try the other bout to get Mony from the Parliament, truly Mr. *Catchfart*, in he steps, and tells you plainly, That he would undertake for the Parliament, and doubted not but by the time of their sitting down in *October*, but to win so many of the Pensioners over to the giving of Mony, that they should be a very great majority in the House. As for the other Faction, they advised to send to the City to borrow Mony, and if refused, to force it; and you had at your beck a case-harden'd French Cut-throat, that offer'd his humble Service to Command those Forces into the City, and swore *Be Gar* he would lay the City in Ashes, if they did not with much Humility deliver him two Millions presently. I pray Sir, recommend me to that Rogue at a Dead-lift; I have seen the Villain sometimes at your *quondam* Mansion at *White-hall*, and he doth womble up his Locram Jaws, as if he had a Need to sh—: He hath a very great Affection for you still; he saith, He cannot forget your Favours, *Be Gar*. The other part of your *Banditti* were pressing to make a Mutiny amongst the *Protestants* here, or in *Scotland*, or to engage the *Irish* to rise, so that Mony might be got by this means to suppress them: But, you know, at last it was agreed to try the Parliament once more, in order to bring them to a good humour; and the Fatigue of Councel being over, and the Year spending apace, you thought it necessary to enter upon some Action; therefore all the Flota at *White-hall*, and the Frigats, they weigh'd Anchor, and attack *Windsor-Castle*, which willingly surrender'd; and to aggrandize the Merriment there, comes over some great Personages from *France*, and were very much pleased with the Court, and the secret Devices suddenly to be put in execution, after the next meeting of Parliament, was agreed on; all was well with you, the Whores frisking about, *Nell* and her Mistris, and the rest, were as merry as the Maids, and all your roguing Ban-

ditti hugg'd themselves with the great Happiness they were to enjoy.

Well Sir, I do believe they were merry about their Mouths, and they had a great deal of reason, for all things went on in a sweet harmony; and so it did at *Belshazar*'s Feast, till the Hand appear'd writing upon the Wall, and then they were all confounded and amazed: So it was with you, for in the midst of all your Merriment, in the Month of *August*, all on a sudden a black Cloud appear'd, which did prognosticate a Storm to fall upon you, even in the height of all your Expectations; and tho' it seem'd to you and your Cut-throats to be but a Trifle, and small at the beginning, yet by degrees it encreased extreamly; and that was the most secret Devices of you and your Conspirators, for your introducing Popery and Arbitrary Government came in some small measure to be discover'd by an old hearty Friend of yours, but you had your Penniworths out of his Carcass for his Service in that particular. Well, to be plain with you, it was my own dear self, that makes this modest Address to you; and if any one say, that ever I gave you one good word in my Life, I will be his humble Servant that proves it. Before I quit this Point, I must answer two Questions that have been ask'd me by several persons: 1. What was the Opportunity I had of making this Discovery; and, 2. Why, or to what end, I made the Discovery.

1. What the Opportunity was that I had of making the Discovery. And truly this I must say, and take Shame to my self, the course I took to get into the Secrets of the Jesuites, was no way warrantable from the Word of God, for I dissembled my self to be a *Papist*, and yet was none, one that pretended Zeal for their Religion, and at that time was an avowed Enemy to them and their Religion. I have asked God forgiveness, and all true *Protestants*; I am sure God hath pardon'd the Sin of his Servant, since he had no other thing before his Eyes, but the Good of his Country, and the Honour of God; tho' I confess, *to do the least Evil, that the greatest Good might come of it*, is unlawful; and I am sure there is no true *Protestant* in *England*, but what will not only forgive my doing that Evil, in joyning with the Church of *Rome*, to discover the Designs carried on by you and your Conspirators, but will stand by my Truth that I did at that time discover. I have reason to bless God, for that they have given good Testimony of their Zeal for the Cause of God upon my account, and reliev'd my Necessities, and visited me when sick and in Prison, and were not asham'd of my Chain: But I would not have any man to think, that tho' God was pleas'd to bless my poor Labours for the good of the Publick, to follow my Example, in joyning with that cursed Communion, tho' his design be never so honest, lest God in Justice leave him to the Counsel of their own Wills.

But it may be you are impatient, and therefore I shall hasten to my intended business, which is, to declare my self fully to you, concerning the Opportunities I had of discovering the cursed Intrigues of the Jesuites, and the cursed Plot you carried on for the destruction of our Laws, Liberties, and Religion.

ligion. I must tell you, that the acquaintance I had with some considerable *Papists*, in the Year 1670, made me suspect a Design carried on by them to advance their Religion, and to pull down ours, but I little thought they had a design of murdering the King, which in process of time I found out; there was one *Cotton*, that was at Mr. *Guildford*'s in *Kent*, this Gentleman was a free-spoken man, and would be often tempting me to come over to their Church, *For*, said he, *it will not be long before you must either burn or turn, therefore come over to us in time, that your Coming may be meritorious.* This *Cotton* I in time found out to be a Priest of the Jesuites Order, and one that was engaged in the *Popish Plot*, and when I was engaged, Sir, with your *Coleman* and the Society, I had with him a better acquaintance: From him, at first, I found that the *Popish* Party had a Design then on foot to promote their Religion, and were making what Proselytes they could, in order to enlarge their Interest and Power in this Kingdom. I from that time had a great desire to get into them, to see whither their Designs tended, being very fearful that they design'd no less than the total subversion of our Religion and Government, for this *Cotton* had the Impudence to tell me, That your Brother was engag'd with you and the *Catholick Party*, to advance your Cause and Religion, and was resolv'd to bring in *Popery*, it being a Religion that was most consistent with Monarchy; and, that your Brother was resolv'd to be like his Neighbour Princes. This was in the Year 1670, about *Christmas*; which Discourse I discover'd to Mr. *Walter Drury*, whom I did assist in the Service of his Cure at *Sandhurst*, in the County of *Kent*, and he told me, that Mr. *Cotton* had talked as plainly, or rather worse, to him, but he had sufficiently told him his own, so that *Cotton* was shy of having any farther Discourse with him about those matters; and withal, Mr. *Drury* having threatned to complain of him, Mr. *Cotton* did withdraw from that Family; and another came in his room. In the Year 1672, I was acquainted with one *Ketmash*, who used very perswasive Arguments to me, to have brought me over to their Church, he then frequented *Arundel* House in the *Strand*, and was a Fellow that had insinuated himself into the acquaintance of several Divines of the Church, and bragged, That he had reconciled above thirty Ministers of the Ch. of *England*; but I found him a debauch'd lewd fellow, and so my acquaintance ceased with him, for it was a hard matter, unless in a Morning, to find him sober. I found him afterwards to have been Chaplain to the old Countess of *Arundel*, with whom he liv'd several Years, under the notion of her Steward. In the Year 1672, I left Mr. *Drury*'s Cure, and held a Living of my own, upon which I resided for some time, call'd *Bobbing*, in *Kent*, and from thence I went and serv'd the King at Sea, as a Chaplain, where I found many difficulties, by reason of sickness of Body; I refreshed my self at *Tangier*, where was one *Gerard*, an *Irish Dominican*, that upon the first sight of me enquir'd, whether the *Catholick Religion* was establish'd in *England*? (this was in the Year 1674, in the Month of *April*) I told him, No. *Why then*, said he, *the Dutch Wars is to no purpose.* Why, said I, was our engaging in a War against the *Dutch* to bring in *Popery*? *Well, well*, said the Fryar, *you will see*

in time. In some few days we had notice of a Peace with the *Dutch*, of which I told the said Fryar; *What then*, said he, *our great King of* France *is not at peace with him, and he must do the work.* In the Year 1675, I had obtain'd an Interest with *Henry* Duke of *Norfolk*, then Earl of *Norwich*, and Earl-Marshal of *England*, who was very kind to me, upon the account of my contending earnestly for his Right of presenting to a Living in the Diocess of *Chichester*, to which Living the then Bishop (a turbulent man) pretended a Right of Collating; and in the Year 1676, I was made Chaplain to the said Duke of *Norfolk*; I think the whole Family will bear witness of my Fidelity to him and his Children. In the Service of the said *Duke* I came acquainted with several Priests, and being then resolv'd upon a strict enquiry into their designs against us, our Religion, Laws, and Liberties, I met with one *Berry* a Priest, that had been a Jesuite, but had left that Order thro' some discontent and madness that had seiz'd the poor Wretch: I found him a poor zealous man, whose Zeal was far beyond his Knowledge; but this *Berry* brought me acquainted with Mr. *Langworth* a Jesuite, and *John Keins*, and *Will. Morgan*, that was then Priest to the Lord *Powys*, both Jesuites, who gain'd my Consent to go over to the Church of *Rome*; and truly a few Arguments prevail'd with me, because I had a desire to see what they were doing, so that in some measure I might prevent that impending danger that seem'd to threaten *England* with no less than an irrecoverable ruine: But this, as I said before, was my great Evil, tho' my design in it was honest, just, and good; and, Sir, you know that it did turn to a good account, and would have turn'd to a better account, had not I met with your Opposition, who was concern'd in all, and your Brother in every part but that of his own Life.

But, in short, I was by this *Langworth* reconcil'd to the Church of *Rome*; he was Father-Confessor to the Lord *Petre* and his Family. Upon my being reconciled I was brought to *Richard Strange*, then Provinciate of the Jesuites, who admitted me into the Society; and when I was admitted, it was resolv'd by the Jesuites, that I should pass the time of my *Novitiate* abroad in dispatching business for the Society, which I cheerfully accepted, as an advantageous Opportunity of doing that for which I was reconcil'd and admitted into their Order, and therefore accordingly they provided for me. When I had paid Mr. *Luke Roach*, Commander of a *Biscay* Merchant, bound for *Bilboa*, the said *Strange* the Provincial gave me One hundred Pistols for my supply, in order for my passage into *Spain*, and for my necessary Expences there, and order'd me what other Monies I should need: I then apply'd my self to a certain Nobleman, who was privy to my being reconciled to the Church of *Rome*, and had much prest me to it, in order to see what Work your Rogues were at: He paid into my hands 500 Guineas, which I chang'd here in *England*, and receiv'd Bills upon Father *Swinam*, the Procurator-General for the *English* and *Irish* Jesuites, who paid me in *Dollars* to my Hearts content: What Letters they sent by me, you shall have an account of in their proper place: And when I had got a competent Knowledge of their Design then on foot, which was, to murder your Brother, because he

he had ſo often deceiv'd them, for they aſſur'd me he had been reconcil'd to their Church, and that upon his Reconciliation the Society in *Spain* had contributed 3000 Piſtols to his ſupport, which was paid in by Father *Cowtacy*, ſome time Provinciate of the Engliſh Jeſuits. I ſaw ſeveral Letters written by your Brother to one Father *Knot*, in which the King your Brother teſtified his Zeal for the *Catholick Religion*, and promis'd to reſtore it whenever he ſhould come to the enjoyment of his Right in *England*, and till he had an Opportunity to do it, they ſhould have all the Connivance in the World; and if the Caſe ſhould go ſo hard with him when he came to the Crown, that he could not bring about their deſires, to make their Religion to be the Religion of the Government, yet they ſhould have an Indulgence that ſhould be an Equivalent, and however they ſhould not be excluded from Offices and Imployments of Truſt; and that they had his Heart and Soul. In a word, I was engag'd with the Jeſuites two Years, and I found it high time to diſcover what I had learnt from them and your Servant *Coleman*, who, you know, was a main Agent in this Helliſh Deſign: I had a hopeful Proſpect of being countenanc'd by your Brother and you, and ſometimes the thoughts of the Difficulties I was like to meet withal, would make me tremble. I apply'd my ſelf to my noble Friend, of whoſe Mony I had ſpent One thouſand Pounds in the Diſcovery, and he bid me be of good courage, and I ſhould carry my Point to the confuſion of them all. I alſo communicated the buſineſs to Dr. *Tongue*, and he to Mr. *Chriſtopher Kirkby*, and Mr. *Kirkby* communicated the ſame to the King, and intruſted the then Lord Treaſurer with the diſcovery, and order'd, that the Diſcoverer ſhould keep in with the Jeſuites and obſerve their Motions, and from time to time diſcover what he had learned from them: But *Kirkby* could not but ſee your Brother's coolneſs in the Affair; therefore to juſtifie himſelf, on the ſixth of *September* he had my Narrative atteſted by my Oath, before Sir *Edmund-Bury Godfrey*; and when you and the whole Court came from *Windſor*, I was before *Godfrey* the 28th day in the Morning, being *Saturday*, and ſwore to a compleat Narrative of the *Popiſh Deſign*, and at Night I attended the Privy-Council, where I gave an account of ſo much of the whole Affair as was convenient; ſo the whole Board ſaw that the Jeſuites and Papiſts, who were in ſtrict Alliances with the other Conſpirators, to root out the Proteſtant Religion and Government. And tho' all the Conſpirators of the French Intereſt were in the Grand Plot, yet you know there were ſome of the Jeſuites and Prieſts, and Noblemen and Gentlemen of the *Romiſh* Communion, in conjunction with your ſelf, had no Patience to ſtay the ordinary courſe to eſtabliſh *Popery* and *Arbitrary Power*, which the other Rogues had reſolved upon at *Whitehall*, to be done in its due time, and to go on gradually, being well aſſur'd of your Game, if it was not ſpoil'd thro' raſhneſs; and therefore ſome of your French Penſioners were not made privy to the Secrets of ſome of the Prieſts and Jeſuites Councels at St. *James's*, *Weldehouſe*, and elſewhere; for you know that you and they were impatient to be in poſſeſſion; and they hoping and believing you right for their turn, they drove on a ſecret Plot with you, to re-

move the King your Brother into another World, whilſt this Army was being which you ſo much coveted. And tho' *Charles* your Brother, and his Villain, were concern'd in the grand Plot, yet none but the Popiſh party were in this Wheel within a Wheel; and therefore when this came to be diſcover'd by me to the King and Council, tho' the perſons to whom I diſcover'd knew well enough what I ſaid to the general Plot to be true, yet they, being kept ignorant of the other ſecret Wheel within their Wheel, were much ſtartled and amazed at the diſcovery, and were inclin'd not to believe that part of the Teſtimony, they being all of them your moſt humble Admirers.

But this you may call to mind, that ſome of your deep-dy'd ſurſeited Rogues, had laid their deſign with you, for their bringing to paſs what you had deſigned about the King your Brother, he having ſo often failed you, and therefore you found, that he was not any longer to be truſted, and you had engaged them by ſeveral Demonſtrations that they might truſt you; therefore his diſpatch into the other World was determined; and further, that they would caſt the *Odium* of it upon the diſſenting Proteſtants; in order to which, *Claypool*, as I have obſerved both in my firſt and this Memorial, was committed to the *Tower*, and I ſeeing the Jeſuits ſo reſolved to deſtroy your Brother, I reſolved to do what I did. The King had private Information, as I ſaid before, in the month of *Auguſt*, but he made light of it, and inſtead of making ſtrick enquiry after the Diſcovery, and the perſon accuſed, I found that was like to be ruined, for going ſo far by the Jeſuits; who becauſe Dr. *Tongue* had been with the King, they thought it had been my ſelf who had the diſcovery communicated to you, and you communicated it to the Jeſuits and the Monks at the *Savoy*; and though the Affair was not communicated to the Council, till the Jeſuits ſhould have time enough if poſſible to ſtifle the diſcovery, and find out amongſt themſelves who it was that had deſigned to betray them, I being the man they miſtruſted, I thought it neceſſary to withdraw from their Company, and ſo with Dr. *Tongue*, I went to Juſtice *Godfrey*, as before, who had the Scheme of the Conſpiracy that was againſt the King's Life, which was ſo home and ſo full, that the ſaid Juſtice communicated it to an old friend of yours, who becauſe he would be in the Faſhion, ſlighted it as much as your gracious Brother had done, at the firſt diſcovery of it to him: and the ſaid Juſtice *Godfrey* communicated it to your ſweet ſelf, and you to your Prieſts and Jeſuits with you at *Windſor*, you know upon what account; and when *Coleman* came out of the Country, he had notice to do away his Papers, but the vain glorious Puppy kept them, but ſome of the Conſpirators obeyed you, and conveyed themſelves away; but Juſtice *Godfrey* being in ſome meaſure Maſter of the Information, tells *Coleman*, with whom he was intimate, of the thing, but *Coleman* knew more of the point than *Godfrey* could tell him, and much better; and being well aſſured that ſuch diſcoveries and ſuch diſcoverers could not hinder the deſign, did in effect confirm all to the ſaid Juſtice that I had ſaid to him, and much more,

and

and adviſed the Juſtice to meddle no further in the Buſineſs, for that he would find but little Encouragement or Thanks for his pains, for their Game was ſure, and gone too far, and too great perſons concerned in it to value any thing that could be done: This ſurpriſed Sir *Edmund-Bury Godfrey* who was always looked upon a very fair Gentleman, and zealous for the Church of *England*, and not any way inclining to Popery, but carried it fair to all, and the Papiſts themſelves had a great eſteem of him as well as others; but he finding your Friend, who was privy to the diſcovery, had done nothing in the Affair, communicated it to the Privy Council on the 28 of *September* in the morning, and as I told you before, I was attending the Council at night; how I carried my ſelf, if any of that Council be alive, they will juſtifie me; that although I was ſufficiently Browbeaten, and met with great oppoſition from ſome, yet I ſtood to my point, and gave ſuch clear Demonſtrations, that they were conſtrained (tho' full ſore againſt their will) to grant their Warrants to ſeize ſome of the Traytors that night, which made ſome talk of a Popiſh Plot, but few or none except the Conſpirators themſelves knew at firſt what to make of it; the Papiſts were ſo bold as to laugh at it and deride it, and *Coleman* who was your Factor in all the Popiſh Plot, did go into the City and ſtrutted as if he knew as little of the Buſineſs as your ſelf; however, there were thirty ſix Bags of his Papers ſeized, and he appearing before the Council in the afternoon, upon a Summons only, ſuch was his Intereſt with the Grand Conſpirators, that he himſelf thought it was out of the Power of Man to hurt him, eſpecially ſince many of that Council, then alive, were themſelves engaged in the General Plot: upon this Preſumption he appeared and began to hector and bounce at the Council, telling them, that in accuſing him they ſtruck at his Maſter; yet for all his hectoring, they ſent him to *Newgate*, for his Fellow Rogues could ſay nothing for him.

We having got your great *Goliah* into *Newgate*, you thought it convenient that all poſſible care ſhould be taken, both as to the cauſe in general, and your friend in particular; you gave Inſtructions to all you could, to hide their Papers, and ſeveral of them were brought to *Whitehall*, where they were carefully preſerved, and to ſend away all you durſt not truſt; nay, rather than fail, old *Coventry*, your never-failing League-breaker, he lent you a caſe of his Office, and granted your Conſpirators paſſes, if they were diſpoſed to beat upon the Hoof; nay, you took great Care, that the Witneſſes ſhould not want all the diſcouragement that might be; nay, rather than fail, ſome of the Clerks of the Council were ſet as Spies upon them, and the very Minutes of the Council were made uſe of to infnare them, and the Honeſt Clerks themſelves witneſſes againſt them for the Conſpirators. Oh! but your dear friend *Coleman* was committed; Ay, he was; what then, was it not high time? Yes, he was committed, and you were not idle; yet for all this, you and your Rogues did not doubt but to rub it off, and to carry your Point, for all your Creatures were in Places of Truſt about

your

your Brother the King, and his Council, by whose help you and they got your writings of the chiefest Import that concerned your self and greater Conspirators so well secured, that whatever became of the scoundrel Priests and Jesuits, yet you doubted not but to save the principal part of the *Cargo*, and therefore what concerned your self in relation to your Trayterous Correspondencies with the Pope, or the French King, and others which concerned the Popish Lords, never appeared, except the Lord *Berkshire's* Letters, and there being but one positive Witness at first, you were extremely pleased with the hopes of baffling the discovery of your Conspiracy, but before the meeting of the Parliament, there was but one great Block in your way, and that was the vain glorious Discovery *Coleman* had made to Sir *Edmund Bury Godfrey*, of this you were to take Care: In order to this, the Parliaments meeting was put off from the beginning of *October*, till the 21*st* of the said Month.

Well then, how did your good Friend *Coleman* carry himself in his Apartment, truely good man he was very Melancholly, and was upon the matter disposed to discover all the Intrigue from the beginning to the end, of which, Sir, you and your Crew were extremely jealous; nay, in such disorder that at your *Newmarket* Sports, you were more concerned for him than a little, but what was to be done in this Case, I must say that for you, by your Command, word was sent to *Coleman* to be of good cheer, a way would be found to secure *Godfrey* well enough, and since you were resolved not to leave *Coleman* whatever it cost you, therefore he was bid not to be afraid, this I say was the *Orvietan* that *Coleman* was to make use of against that Melancholy, that had so strangely as well as strongly possessed him; for you know that he was to be continued right to damn the Plot, and therefore care was taken to murder *Godfrey*, to prevent his telling Tales of what *Coleman* had said to him upon the first Discovery. *Godfrey* being murder'd, and Notice being given to *Coleman*, he was then at ease, and rejoyced over the Creature in a plentiful way, and your Conspirators took Courage upon the business; for they had now great Hopes that their secret Villany would not be laid open, and by consequence the damn'd *Plot* would soon be at an end: But this base and barbarous Murther of this Justice of the Peace stuck upon Mens Minds extreamly, for they were well satisfied that the *Papists* did it, which made some to fear their Turns would be next; and the City did so highly resent it, that it did confirm the People in the Belief of the *Popish Plot*, more than all the things they heard before, so that this Murther did not at all make for, but against you and your Conspirators.

Truly you were in a sad pickle, here was a lamentable Kettle of Fish upon the Fire; What must be done in this case, that the Cookery be not expos'd to the next meeting of Parliament? Indeed, you and your Jesuites were against the meeting of the Parliament, but were zealous to have the Parliament prorogued till the Spring of the Year, and by that time you hoped the Cloud would be blown over: And furthermore you judged, that if the Parliament met, they would be meddling with this Plot: And you were pretty much in

the

the right of it, for they had reaſon enough to enquire into the buſineſs. But on the other hand, your Friend the Briber, and Mrs. *Remarkable* his Spouſe, (who by the way was in her Life-time as true a Politician as ever piſs'd) they were for the ſitting of the Parliament, and for very good reaſon (if you did but know all) that Mony might be rais'd to pay the Army, which had run you out at Heels extreamly: And your Ally the French King, notwithſtanding the Promiſe of his Purſe, ſince his Work was done, he did not lend you a lift at this time, tho' your Intereſt and his was ſo inſeparably joyn'd and link'd together; but you had ſome Aſſurance that the Parliament would give no Mony to maintain, whatever they gave to disband; ſo that your Condition was but ill, and what to do you knew not: At laſt, old *Veracity*, with his Jewiſh Face, thought of an excellent Expedient, which was, That your old Friend Mr. *Thinjaws* ſhould do what he could to bring them into a good Humor, and give them a ſmall Spell, as a Token of a future Bleſſing that would fall upon them at the end of the Seſſion: And a Parliament of your humble Penſioners was held you know where, and ſo did *Lamar*, and there was a jolly meeting of all the Club of Voters, and an admirable Entertainment was had for the Rogues, and ſome Guineas were diſtributed, and all was well, and Advice was taken that the Army ſhould have its due Praiſe; but old *Grosshead*, your Scotch Favourite, he adviſ'd the ſitting of the Parliament, and that the Plot it ſelf ſhould be made uſe of as a Cripple to beg Mony withal, and to beg for a round Sum, he having as religious a regard for the Penſioners being gratified, as that old Mrs. *Remarkable*, Spouſe to Mr. *Thinjaws*, ſhould have a Sum of Mony to buy her ſome reverend Winter-rigging for her ſelf and Fry of both Sexes; ſo that, in a word, it was carried for the Parliaments ſitting.

The Parliaments meeting being very near, the King your Brother ſent for me, to diſcourſe me at the Prince's Lodgings in *Whitehall*, who was very zealous to know of me who it was that maintain'd me abroad at that rate that I had liv'd; but I refus'd to anſwer to that Queſtion, but told the King in the preſence of the Prince, That I doubted, notwithſtanding all the Efforts that I had made to preſerve him, he would be deſtroy'd by the *Popiſh Party*; and ſince His Majeſty was pleas'd to make light of it, I told him, that I would if he pleas'd give him ſome Reaſons why they had ſuch a Deſign on foot; to which your Brother conſented; and one Reaſon I gave, was, becauſe he had made ſuch Promiſes to them, and aſſur'd them, that he was theirs, and that he was reconcil'd to the Ch. of *Rome* when beyond Sea, as I had ſeen by his Letters; but the King bid me ſay nothing of that: he declar'd to me, upon the word of a King, that now he did believe that they had a deſign to murder him, and owned that he had written ſuch Letters as I then intimated to him, and withal told me, that if I had come to him privately, and acquainted him with the Plot, he would of himſelf have claſhed it; and tho' I had deſign'd well, yet the diſcovery of it had created a Jealouſie in the People concerning him. Then I acquainted him that I had ſeen his Letters to the Nuns at *Ghent*, when he borrow'd Mony of them, for which they waited ſeveral years here in *England*: in thoſe Letters he did declare to them, That he would reſtore their Religion when he came to

his Right; and that was another reason why they would destroy him: As that *St. Germain*, a French Jesuite, had a hand in the Murder of Mr. *Killigrew* Man, when he lay upon the Couch in His Majesty's Cloak. Here the King interrupted me, and commanded me to take no farther notice of that business, and declar'd he knew more than I could tell him in that affair of *Killigrew* Man; but he harped much upon the great Jealousie that the People had of him, and that it was much encreas'd by ill men, that did labour to possess the Peoples minds against him, and said, that unless extraordinary care was taken, the *Fanatick Party* would rebel; and inveigh'd very much against the Dissenters, and said, that he thought himself in as much danger from them as from the *Popish Party*. And many things passed betwixt the King your Brother and my self of this nature, and he told me, that the Parliament was ready to meet, and he did not question but that they would take upon them the examination of the Plot, and that if I carried it prudently before them, I should never want a Friend of him; and whereas I had not acquainted him as yet with the Names of the Great Men concern'd, I would then tell him. But truly, Sir, I with all decency to the Publick refus'd to tell your Brother any thing more, but told him, the Parliament would have the Examination of the Plot, and therefore they should have the Names of the great Lords concern'd in it. The King parted from me in a heat, and the Prince commended me for keeping their Names conceal'd; and, I suppose, according to his usual way, he graciously communicated this Discourse to you, for the next time you met with me you shew'd all the Lines of your silly Face to be enrag'd against me, and gave me some hard words, which I did not well hear.

St. Parliaments day came on, and I well remember what a Stir there was at *Portsmouth*'s lodging that morning, and that Whore had advised my being close confined, but I went to see how the Jade looked that morning, and to thank her for the counsel she gave the King, but I would not see her, and there I was forced to salute her by proxy, and gave her two or three of her right Names, and she mine and the Nations Blessing, and returning to my Lodgings, I met with your good self, and I saw much Guilt in your Face, and you gave me an ill look or two, and so I fairly got rid of the sweet Face of you, but this I must have you to remember, that the King your Brother would have given me any thing that I could have asked, if I would have fained my self sick, and not to have appeared in Parliament, but that would not take with me, for I was resolved not to lose two years Labour to comply with him, for I had the publick good upon my Soul, and that God knows was my main design.

The Parliament being met, you know that the old Gentleman made a gracious Speech to both Houses, and after that he had given some of your Conspirators reasons for the keeping up of his Army, he then tells them of the Jesuits Plot, but not a word of yours and *Coleman*, and said that he left the Jesuits to the Law, and that he would take as much care to prevent all manner of ill Practices of those men, and others too, who had been

been tampering in a high degree with Forreigners to introduce Popery; by this Sir he brought himself into the Plot, and so much shall serve for his Speech: After him *Roscius* enters with his Knaves Face, and he acquaints the Parliament with the necessity of the Governments breaking the Law in keeping up the Army, and tells them they must be contented with it for this time, and not only so, but they must pay for it too; nay, further, impudently tells them they could not but be well pleased with it into the bargain: I wonder that ever a King would sit on a Throne with Patience, to hear the Logger-head make some fulsome nonsensical Speech as that was; nay, if you had but observed with what a shitten Countenance he brought in a poor mauled damned Plot to beg mony withal, and oh! with what humble Grimmaces, he addressed the House of Commons, as if the Villain had lain under the Guilt of a Thousand Burglaries; but the House of Commons finding the Note extreamly changed from what it was at their last parting, they immediately fell upon that part of the King's Speech that related to the *Popish Plot*; and mighty angry they were at the violating the Law, and misusing the Mony given for the disbanding of the same.

Well, both Houses set to it with all diligence, and looked into the *Plot*, that they might find out all the Authors of the Nations Misery and Ruine; and in order to find out the bottom of this Hellish Conspiracy, they appointed Committees to inspect, and find out, and enquire into the Murder of Sir *Edmund-Bury Godfrey*, and Addresses from both Houses were almost every day voted, for the banishing of the *Papists*, or to have the Papers relating to the *Popish Plot* deliver'd to them to examine, and to have the Militia of *London* and *Middlesex* raised, and Pardons for the Witnesses. And to all Human Reason you and your Rascally Crew appear'd to be but in a nasty condition. And truly the Plot took so much of the Parliaments time, that there was scarce leisure to make one motion for a Supply, insomuch that *Portsmouth* and her Servant *Nell* talked of retrenching their Expences; And what was the matter? The Whores saw that the Parliament found that all Care was little enough to discover what had been acted by your Villains, and to come at the bottom to know who they were, and then to take care for further preservation. Lord, what Change was here! the two Houses had no longer hard Thoughts of the *Fanaticks*, but the *Papists* was their only Trouble.

Come Sir, wipe that sweaty Face of yours, and don't cry, here's a word of Comfort for you, read on a little. Were the Houses of Parliament so diligent? Yes, they were. What, then old *Rowly* was too hard for them; for, notwithstanding the daily Applications of many worthy persons of both Houses, he would not let your Saints lose one Inch of his Affections to them; for the Villains were so powerful and prevalent at Court, that divers of the chiefest Papers were mislaid, and whatever was privately done in either House, by their secret Committees, for the discovery of the Plot, false Brethren got in amongst them and gave Intelligence, amongst whom was a Iquint-ey'd

Friend of yours, the Rogue is not yet hang'd, but the Gallows hath groan'd for him many a Year; if you will not believe me, you may ask my Lady *Jefferies*. And, to give you and your Rogues your due, you conceal'd every thing you could get conceal'd; such was your diligence; but yet as much as you did conceal, there was enough left to shew the World that there was a *Plot*, and a villanous one, and that you were at the head of it, in order to root up the *Protestant Religion*, and destroy the Government, which oblig'd the House to send for the Lord Chief Justice *Scroggs* privately, who sign'd Warrants for the apprehending several *Popish* Lords, and committed them to several Prisons about the Town. And another Gentleman being under consideration, which at last came to an Accusation and an Impeachment, for that it was found out by his Letters, the Intrigues he held with your Ally for Mony to procure a Peace, and deceive the Parliament; which Letters were preserv'd and brought into the House by the procurement of a worthy Gentleman, since a Peer of the Realm, who had wisely kept them against a rainy day; upon which many of the open case-harden'd Rogues began to trudge beyond the Seas, and some of your Plotters found it too hot for *England* to hold them; for the Murther of Justice *Godfrey* stuck upon our Stomachs, without the least prospect of being digested; and several of his Murtherers did travel, for fear of being call'd to an account for that bloody piece of Villany, or of being in the *Plot* to murther the King. And to give you your due, you did bestir your self; and that the Journeys of these your Villains might be more easie, you had a couple of good-natur'd Rogues, that made no Bones to oblige you with a cast of their Office, that these Vermin might not be stopt in their way, by which they would have endanger'd themselves and you too, and lost their Cause, in which they had been true Drudges to your Brother and your self. You did also take more than special care for the securing a jolly number of Jesuites, who were blest with the same Fortune, by the Assistance of your aforesaid Hell-hounds, to get over the Herring pond. I commend the Diligence of the *English* Gentlemen of the House of Commons, but the Sons of *Zeruiah* were too many for them, for the Ministry at that time of the day, to serve you, were willing to help their Brethren in Iniquity; and as the Parliament were ready to detect the black piece of Villany you and these Rogues were engag'd in, the Court and the Conspirators were as diligent to conceal, if not, on the contrary, far to outdo them in supplanting the Discovery. Truly, to give the House of Lords their due, they acted with as much Prudence as the Commons; they appointed a secret Committee, consisting of five or six Lords, and by this Committee, whilst it was a secret one, and whilst they kept their Examinations private, they did discover your sweet self (God bless you) and the Queen-Dowager to be in the bottom of the Design: And the Duke of *Buckingham* having for some considerable time had a Scheme of the Conspiracy from my self, he well understood how to manage the Discovery to a Hairs breadth, and he certainly did it with admirable dexterity, and committed all men of whom there was the least suspicion, by which method several things were discover'd to that Committee, which would otherwise never have come to light,

light, and especially about the Murther of *Godfrey*: This, Sir, struck a mighty Terror into the Hearts of several of your Vermin, that made them both fear and tremble; and some of them, *whose Hearts God had touched*, (as you say in your reverend Letter from *Rochester*) began to think of discovering your wicked Designs against the King your Brother and our Religion, Laws, and Liberties, and the Murther of that innocent Magistrate

What News next? I think it is a Question may be ask'd without your making that sowre Face; you will turn my Stomach presently, if you do not accept of this Goodwill of mine with a more cheerful Countenance; therefore, without the Ceremony of making that *Friday* Mouth, let us go on, and let me observe to you, that the Nation was in a great confusion, and expected nothing less, but that you and your Cut-throats would begin your Church-work of converting this Nation by a Baptism of Blood, and this great City by a Baptism of Fire; and that we might be preserv'd as well from the one as the other, the Parliament resolv'd to have the Nation in a posture of defence, and to raise the Militia throughout the Kingdom, and therefore prepar'd a Bill for that purpose, for the Militia to be in Arms for so many days, which Bill passed both Houses without difficulty; but you and your Hell-born Crew seeing this great Zeal and sweet Harmony between both Houses, and that they were resolv'd as well to defend the Nation as to secure us from farther Mischief, you, by the Advice of your Counsellors, who had the Impudence to stay behind, made use of this Stratagem to divide your Brother from the Houses, and put a stop to the passing the Bill, for you were filled with Horror of the Militia's being raised, lest your Rogues should be put out of their Traces, and be a means to frustrate all your designs. After the Parliament was risen, you possessed your Brother with the danger of the Bill, and whatever he did, he should not pass it, for it was too great a Trust to be reposed in the People, and that it would be of a sad consequence to himself. No, Sir, you were out, the true danger would have been yours, and not the King's; and your Brother knew it well enough, and he therefore was as willing to deny the passing the Bill as you and your Rogues were to have him. The Bill being rejected, your Brother was troubled at the Parliaments resenting the refusal of the passing so necessary a Bill; then he began to wheedle with the Parliament, and declar'd, that he was ready to assent to any Bill that he should have tender'd to him for the security of the Kingdom by the Militia; so that the whole power of calling or not calling, continuing or not continuing them together, during the time limited, was in him, and that he might be the sole Judge of the publick Security: So we thank'd him for nothing, and the business fell.

Come on then; here was by this time a Mess of sad Tydings, for here a second Witness appears, and brings in a more full Discovery of *Godfrey*'s Murther; this Witness was your old Friend Mr. *Bedloe*, who was employ'd, or was at least privy to the Intrigue, and had been greatly employ'd to carry on the Plot beyond the Seas, by the Priests and Jesuites; so that now your dear Friend's Testimony was in a most unexpected manner corroborated and confirm'd. Upon his

coming in, you and your Crew were much out of countenance and cast down, but it was not for your Party to stand still, and therefore to work you go, and endeavour to discourage him, and cry down his Evidence, and to baffle him upon his Knowledge of the Rooms in *Somerset-house*, where the murthered person lay, but in good truth it did you no manner of Service, for the Parliament was then sitting, and the secret Committee of Peers had got his Examination, so that by *Bedloe*'s fresh Evidence all but your Conspirators and your self were well pleased: And he having been now throughly examin'd, both as to the Murther and Plot, made such Discoveries, that the two Houses began to look about them with more diligence and caution than ever, in regard it plainly appear'd that you, as well as the Jesuites, were at the bottom of all this Villany, or the Wheel within the Wheel, which some of your *Protestant Rogues* were not privy to.

Well, here you have an account of the Discovery; *Prance* confesseth the Murther, *Dugdale* comes in, and *Jennison*, and *Smith*, and many others, I shall speak of them in their proper places. Methinks you droop, take a Glass of true *Nants*, and give Mrs. *Pugg* another, if it be not good for her Milk, it may be good for her Water, and so it's all one; bring the Sucking bottle to the little Welch Cub, that we may have no noise, for if he doth, I will call for *Will. Fuller*, your *Puggs* Page of Honour, to jerk the young Knave if he be not quiet, for he is as intimately acquainted with his true Mother, if the Gentleman says the Truth or can speak Truth, as your sweet self. I suppose he was one of your *Privy-Councellors* once at *St. Germain*'s, and may pretend to have Authority in that case. But I must stick to my point, and come to a second thing I promised, and that is, to shew the reason of this Discovery.

2. Was there such a Design on foot, to destroy the King, extirpate the *Protestant Religion*, and subvert the Government, and ought not this to be discover'd? What if the Queen-Dowager were in it, and you and the Court-Whores, and the Court pimps, and Court-Bawds, and some of the Ministers of State and Justice, and your villanous Council at *St James*'s, must they not be detected? Were we to be afraid to speak the Truth? No, Sir, it was not high time to speak Truth: Yes, Sir, it was high time, and more than high time. But yet your Brother, good man, to save you and your party, did in the month of *November*, 1678, offer me at Secretary *Coventry*'s Apartment, the Bishoprick of *Chichester*, and also promised me the Favour of advancing me, if I would desist this Enterprize, as he call'd the discovery of the *Popish Plot*, assuring me, that it would not be for his Service, because of the heat it would put the people into; and further told me, That the *Parliament* would forsake me, and not do any thing for me, and if I had a Thought of complying with him, I should meet him at the *Prince*'s Lodgings; but I went to the *Prince*, and told him what the King had said, who when he heard me give him an account of what the King had offer'd me, and upon what terms, *The poor man*, said the Prince, *talks some his own Ruine the most of any man I know*: And the *Prince* advis'd me not to meddle

dienot make with any thing of that Nature; for ſaid the Prince either he will cheat or expoſe you, or if he be real, there is an old Wife in the caſe, who will be ſet on you to draw you off from the good work you have began, or perhaps to do that which is worſe, and ſo I refuſed that offer; and let me tell you farther, that upon the diſcovery of the Plot, ſeveral Papers were found at the Houſe of one *Jolliff* a Taylor: I did obſerve that *CHARLES* I. of Bleſſed Memory, had commiſſionated ſeveral of the *Iriſh* to Riſe, and withal I ſaw the Inſtructions that were given to them, to give the Engliſh no quarter; and I ſaw a Letter of your Fathers to the Biſhop of *Caſal*, as near as I can remember, wherein he promiſed his Catholick Subjects, that if he were driven through the neceſſity of Affairs to cauſe a Ceſſation of Arms, it ſhould not be for the Diſadvantage of his Iriſh Catholick Subjects, but to let them have a little time to breath, ſo that they might be the better able to ſerve him and themſelves againſt the Factious Engliſh there, (if there ſhould be any remaining amongſt them) all which were carried to *White-hall*, and what became of them I know not: I ſaw alſo in thoſe Papers, found as aforeſaid at the Houſe of the ſaid *Jolliffe*, ſeveral Paſſes given to thoſe of the Rebels, that fled out of *Ireland* upon the reducing of that Country, and notwithſtanding they had ſhed much Proteſtant Blood, they were by your Brother and you recommended to ſeveral Miniſters of the Court of *Spain*, and ſeveral other Princes of the Romiſh Religion, as perſons that had ſerved your Father in reducing their Country to the Obedience of the Catholick Church, and that had contributed much to the deſtroying of the Engliſh Hereticks, that had planted themſelves in that Kingdom.

Give me leave to obſerve farther to you, that the Jeſuits did tell me, that the coming over of the Princeſs *Henrietta*, was in order to make way, for reſtoring the Catholick Religion here in *England*, and that the Breach of the peace with the *Dutch* was by you and her contrived, and by the late King conſented to, in order to reduce thoſe States to the Catholick Faith, and that it was thought fit to begin the Exerciſe of the Romiſh Religion in *Ireland*, and to grant a general Toleration here, in order to which ſixteen hundred Prieſts of all orders were ſent over from divers Nations, and that the moſt of 'em were kept here on a maintenance for ſecret Service, and others by your ſelf in half Pay, as diſbanded Officers, but this being all defeated by Parliament, by your Brothers Aſſent, they were much irritated againſt the King your Brother, and ſo was your ſweet ſelf; and furthermore the Jeſuits acquainted me, that the King your Brother had diſpatched an Envoy to the King of *Poland*, to engage him in the Catholick League; for at that time the Catholick Princes as he ſaid, were reſolved to extirpate the Proteſtant Religion, and that the French King, and your Brother, and your ſelf, were Heads of this League, which League they ſaid your Brother had not carefully kept, and obſerved, but had given way to his impertinent Parliaments; but that they might not hinder this good Deſign, the French King had agreed to your Requeſt of 300000 *l. per Ann.* for 3 years, if by any means your Brother might be diſpatched out of the way, there being

no manner of truſt to be put in him, and that he was not only unfaithful in all his Promiſes, and Oaths, made to them the ſaid Jeſuits, and Catholicks, but was an Apoſtate from the Catholick Religion, and therefore not to be endured any longer: This Negotiation of the mony Part of the Conſpiracy, and killing your Brother was carried on by the Lord *Powy*'s, and the late Earl of *Berkſhire*, and *Coleman*, and St. *Germain* the Jeſuit, by, and with the advice of the Jeſuits, and thoſe of your Council at St. *James*'s, and your good worthy ſelf: It will not be inconvenient to put you in mind, that your Brother was a mortal Hater of the Proteſtant Religion, and the way of Governments by Parliaments; for do but obſerve a Letter of his to the French King bearing date in *June* 1676. in which he ſaith to this Effect.

That if he could be aſſured of a Penſion that might continue, he ſhould not continue that way of governing, *viz.* by frequent Parliaments, which at the beſt was but a clamorous Rabble, that took upon them to direct Kings, but as he was reſolved to be like his Neighbours in Riches and Grandeur, ſo he was reſolved to be like them in Religion too: This was the Effect and Subſtance of that Letter that was ſhewed to me by *John Keins*, and *Baſil Langworth*; but ſaid *Keins*, the French King was too old to be cullied out of his Mony, by a man that was ſo uncertain: All theſe things I communicated to the King your Brother in private, in the Princes Lodging in *White-hall*, who gave me Thanks for not communicating theſe Things to the Parliament, and told me that he was now fully convinced of the Reaſons and Grounds the Papiſts had of taking away his Life; and the Prince ſaid, I pray God continue your Majeſty on that Opinion, for now you may ſee they are a ſort of people, that are not to be endured in a civil Government: Good God, ſaid the King your Brother, is this the kindneſs that is to be ſhewed me for all the favours that I have ſhewed that people? At which his Majeſty wept; the Prince then bid me withdraw, and ſent for me the next day, and conjured me not to communicate one word of the Diſcourſe I had with the King; for, ſaith he, it will be neither ſafe for the King, nor you, nor any of us, if this ſhould be reported: And alſo his Highneſs the Prince had often enjoyned, and engaged me, that when I met with any thing that might reflect upon the King to be ſparing there, becauſe the Publication of thoſe things might tend to alienate the King's Heart from the frequent uſe of Parliaments, without which, the Kingdom could never rid it ſelf from the apparent Danger of Popery: But when the Prince ſaw how the Parliaments, and the whole Nation were treated by him, and your ſelf, and villanous Party, he heartily repented of his Injunction laid on me, and ſo did I of my Promiſe made to him; there were three great Reaſons why it was neceſſary that this Plot ſhould at that time be diſcovered: 1. That the Life of the King your Brother might be preſerved, if he had ſo pleas'd. 2. To ſhew to the World what a ſort of men you herded withal, and what we were to expect from you, when ever you ſhould come to the Crown. 3. To prevent, if poſſible, your coming to the Crown, ſince you were in your own Nature

ture such an Enemy of our Religion and Government. 4. For the Discharge of my Conscience to God and my Country, and that such Malefactors might be brought to publick Justice.

(1.) That the Life of your Brother might have been preserved, if his Majesty had been so pleased; in order to this, it was highly necessary, that the Kingdom should be awakened to provide in all legal and due ways, for the Protection of the person of the King your Brother; you may if you will, remember that you had brought the Nation into such a Lethargick State and Condition, as did not only amaze those that loved it, but encouraged also those that hated it; they were much out who thought that your villainous Crew had laid their Designs aside, when your Brother sent out a sham Proclamation against Priests and Jesuits, or when the Pensioners had given *Popery* a broad side in the House of Commons, in order to make their Measures come in the more freely, or when the last Bill passed in the year 1673, though that Bill did them no manner of Service in the World, but hurt: Alas good Sir, you and your Villains, by these sleepy proceedings of the then *Parliament*, were prick'd on to be the more industrious in the pursuit of your wicked Designs, you and your Accomplices had so stated your Case, that there could be no retreat; and rather than you would be defeated of your Hopes, you and your Villains were resolved to pawn your Lives and Fortunes, and your all, upon your great Adventure; for you had laboured too long in the Design, which you had brought to bear so well, to lose in a moment the Fruits of Seven, Eight or Ten years Toils and Endeavours; for suppose, Sir, the *Protestant Party* should have been so good natured, as to have forgiven you and your Accomplices, yet you could not have relyed upon their mercy, because you had proceeded so far in this Conspiracy, and therefore you being well fraught with such a *Cargo* of Guilt, what could be expected from you, but your being desperate to the last degree? And therefore, since you knew that not *Lawrel*, but *Hemp* was the reward of Treason, your Party were resolved not to be dismayed at the Horrour of your Treasons, but were rather inflamed to revenge your selves upon the Parliament, that sometimes barked against *Popery*, and *Arbitrary Power*; you knew very well what you and your Villains had deserved, and rather than tamely to suffer the publick Justice of the Nation, you were resolved not to be without the Aid and Assistance of a Forreign Power, and every man that was not a Stranger to Conversation, could not but hear what large Contributions were provided for you in all *Popish* Countries, upon which you and your party were notoriously impudent, which was no sign of your Innocence, but of your Villany, and the Assurance you had of compleating the Nations Ruine, and though they had brought the King your Brother to that State, that he would not believe, if any Malecontent should discover your Designs, either against him, or the Government, both in Church and State; yet there was none but in that Day, before any discovery was made, saw the Design in general, and that your Brother as well as you was engaged in it, and because he had forfeited his Credit with you and your Accomplices,

your *Popish Party* thought him not fit to live, and therefore since the Cause was so, it was then necessary that the Government should not only disengage him from that wicked Enterprise, and that he might not perish; it was necessary that your Designs against him in particular should also be detected.

(2.) Another Reason of this discovery, was, to shew to the world what sort of Men they were with whom you herded, and what we were to expect from you, when ever you came to the Crown; for you that was a Traytor to the Kingdom by those cursed Designs of yours, when you was a Subject, would of Consequence be a Tyrant, whenever you mounted the Throne; many that judged you a bigotted Papist, did not conclude you a Traytor, till your designs were discovered, and then they could expect nothing less of you, than an Arbitrary and Dispotick Reign, when you should come to wear the Crown; hence it was, that upon the discovery of the *Popish Plot*, that the Parliament voted that your being a *Papist*, and the Hopes you gave the *Popish Party* of coming such to the Crown, had encouraged them in this wicked Conspiracy, and though in Civility to your Brother, they did not impeach you for your Treasons, yet they thought it necessary to prevent your coming by a Bill of Exclusion; but on the contrary had not your Designs been discovered, the Nation must have sunk by your Trayterous Designs, and have been ruined without any impossibility of recovery, but tho' the discovery had not its desired Effect, yet it did so much affect you, that when you invaded the Throne by the murther of your Brother, that you could not make that considerable Progress in your Work, for then you saw plainly, you had received a deadly wound, of which you could by no means be cured, for the Nation saw who they were you had espoused, and therefore they were aware both of you and them, and made your own Conspiracy to be a Plague to you.

Obj. But you may say, how can this be a good Ground or Reason for the discovery of such a design? When there was but few that believed it, and that the King your Brother laught at the *Plot*, as a matter wholly Fabulous, and that the Parliaments were but a parcel of Factious Men; and therefore what could the Nation judge of those Men that I espoused, since the matter of Fact was false, with which they stood charged? To this I answer,

1. It is well known that your Brother laughed at the *Plot*, and would have made some to have believed that it was Fabulous, but he well knew that he was engaged in every part of it, but that of his own Life, and that he was too conscious to himself, he had disobliged you and your party by being so loose and negligent in the performance of those promises he had made to you and your *Party*; and to get a sum of Money from the *Parliament*, he would let the *Parliament* worry your Friends; nay, rather than go without it, he would himself give your Cause a gentle Stab; witness his passing the Test Bill in the year 1673, and refusing to sign *Coleman's* Declaration in the years

years 1674, 1675, & 1676. But suppose that he did laugh at the Plot, he hath laugh'd at the Sacrament of the Altar, and would be witty upon the Superstition of the Church of *Rome*; yet at that very time he was a Papist, and had receiv'd the Sacrament of the Church of *Rome*; nay, he was many times prophanely witty upon the Gospel it self, and would speak very slightly of Religion; you know he was a witty man, and could make a Jest of any thing in the World: But who shall we believe, *Charles Stuart* or *Charles* King of *England*? Shall we take notice of what he said in his private Capacity before what he said in his publick Capacity? I tell you, Sir, I must, and so must any man in the World, that hath but a grain of Sence, take that to be his, that he spake in his publick Capacity; and this well consider'd, will satisfie any thinking man.

Ans. 2. I pray observe your Brother's Proclamation *Octob.* 30, 1678, where he called your Conspiracy *a Bloody and Trayterous Design of Popish Recusants* (of which, Sir, you were the Head) *against his Person and Government, and the Protestant Religion.* Again, in his Proclamation of *November* the 20th 1678, did he not declare, That *the Popish Priests and Jesuites lurking within the Realm had contrived and set on foot divers trayterous Plots and Designs against his Person and Government and the Protestant Religion by Law establish'd?* Again observe, Sir, his Proclamation for a Fast, *March* the 28th, 1679, where he declar'd, That *through the impious and malicious Conspiracy of the Popish Party, there was a Plot not only intended to the Destruction of his Royal Person, but the total Subversion of the Government, and of the true Protestant Religion within the Realm by Law establish'd.*

Obj. There might be a Conspiracy against the Religion and Government of *England*, but not against the King's Person.

Ans. That is a Contradiction in plain terms, for how could the Religion of a Nation and the Government be subverted, but by the destruction of its Head? See what my Lord Chancellor saith in his Speech to both Houses of Parliament *Mar.* 6. 167$\frac{8}{9}$, wherein he assures both Houses, That *His Majesty's Royal Person hath been in danger by a Conspiracy against his sacred Life, maliciously contriv'd and industriously carried on by the Seminary Priests and Jesuites, and their Adherents, who thought themselves under some Obligation of Conscience to effect it, and having vow'd the Subversion of the true Religion amongst us, found no way so likely to compass it, as to wound us in the Head, and kill the Defender of the Faith.* Can any one that believ'd the King your Brother to be a *Protestant* think that a number of Men should conspire against his Religion, and not destroy his Person that was a Defender of it? And on the other hand, those who knew him or judged him a *Papist*, had incurr'd the Displeasure of that Party, by his notorious Miscarriage to them in his many breaches of Word and Royal Promise; as I have mention'd before.

Ans. 3. to the main Objection, *That few believed the Popish Plot:* Which is as false as any thing can be true, for the Plot was believ'd, as I shall shew in its

proper place: And as for the Parliaments being a number of factious Men, it was your usual Dialect, and we know what Love you had for Parliaments; therefore what you say in that case, you may wipe your Snout and hold your Tongue, for what you or your Party says against them passes for nothing.

So that I may again say, that there was a necessity of discovering of that Plot, in order to shew to the whole Nation what those men were with whom you herded and were engag'd, in order to our destruction; and I insist the more upon it, because of the great Loyalty to which they pretended, and for which they were countenanc'd by your Brother and you, in opposition to all Law and Reason, whilst other faithful men, with their Families, were left to perish for want of Bread, who had serv'd your Father, your Brother, and you, without the least recompence for their Service; and that the Nation might be undeceiv'd in that respect as well as in others; that they might see they were no Changelings, but were full of the same Devil their Forefathers had; and if they did conceal him, it was for want of an Opportunity, and they were about to shew what they would be at, but I was beforehand with them, and then the Nation was fully satisfied concerning their Loyalty. What! do you grin and shew your Teeth? I am sure you cannot bite no more than your dead Dog *Mumper*; I pray let us have your Thought for once; I warrant you, you have some impertinent Question to ask; it may be you still insist upon being satisfied, why, if it were so necessary to have it known that your Crew were not men of that Loyalty they pretended, why then were not the Witnesses better receiv'd by the King your Brother, who the last moment of his Life was satisfied of the Innocency of the *Roman Catholicks?* Truly, Sir, there were several reasons why the King your Brother, it may be, might not receive the Witnesses so well, and believe them as he ought to have done; 1. Because he was engag'd in the whole Conspiracy of introducing Popery and Slavery, but was not privy to that part which related to his own Life: 2. Your Brother lov'd to appear a Prince of Mercy and Clemency, tho' he had not one dram of those Princely Virtues, but what his meer Cowardice compel'd him to: 3. The Nature of the Evidence given: 4. The Interest of the Conspirators. These you shall have in due time, and not before, tho' you cry your Eyes out.

(3) Reason, why it was necessary that your Conspiracy should be discover'd, was, to prevent your coming to the Crown; for, certainly it could be neither safe nor proper to set a *Popish* Head over a *Protestant* Interest, especially since you had made so many Attempts upon the *Protestant Religion*, to destroy it, and in order to its destruction made such an Alliance with *France*, as I have at large already made out, in which I think you are as fully expos'd as your Heart and Soul can wish; and therefore, Sir, I think you nor your Party can never blame those Parliaments, that intended and attempted your Exclusion, when you was Duke of *York*.

(4) That

(4) That I might discharge a good Conscience, and that such Malefactors might be brought to publick Justice. It is well known, Sir, that the King your Brother was a Favourer of the *Popish Interest*, as being the greatest Favourers of Monarchy, and he was pleas'd himself to offer to reconcile me to that Party, and told me, That if I would engage, upon the word of a Minister, not to bear any Testimony against those I had accused before the Council, but would be rul'd by him, I should have Ten thousand pounds to buy me an Annuity; and if I would, I should retire to any College in either University, and live there quietly; urging to me, that a Parliament would never gratifie me, and that it was in his power only to shew me Favour, and therefore advised me to follow his Directions, and if I did, it would be impossible for me to miscarry. To this I thus reply'd, I humbly thank your Majesty for your Grace and Favour, and I should willingly accept of your Royal Offer, were it not the highest Breach of Trust reposed in me by your Commons in this *Parliament*; besides, Sir, said I, your Nobles in the House of Peers must, and so will all Mankind, judge me the worst of Men, if I should so basely desert my Cause: It is plain that the *Popish Party* have a Design against your Majesties Life, and all our Lives, Liberties, and Religion, and therefore, by the Grace of God, I will stand by the Cause to the uttermost of my power, to the last minute of my Life. I bless God for the Grace of Perseverance; I have discharg'd a good Conscience, and tho' I was left by your Brother, and persecuted by you, yet your Villains were some of them brought to publick Justice, and made Examples for their many notorious Treasons against the Religion, Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom.

7. I now come to shew you what Evidence there was to prove this Conspiracy that you were engag'd in for the destruction of the Person of the King, and for the bringing in of *Popery* and *Arbitrary Power*. Your Popish Traytors were so impudent in their ways, that there was no manner of difficulty of finding Proof against them, had but your Brother and you stood Neuters, but you were both equally engag'd with *Lewis* the French King, to bring in *Popery* and *Slavery*. But that it may appear to all the World, that the *Popish Plot* was not short of being duly proved, but on the contrary it was made so plain and evident, that the Lords and Commons of *England* did receive the Proofs, and the Evidence upon no terms could be contradicted; therefore now I shall produce the Evidence of the Guilt of those who were accused to be concern'd in the same.

1. The constant bloody Principles of the Church of *Rome* was a Testimony sufficient to have convicted them of being guilty of such a horrid Conspiracy; for do but remember how that Apostatical Synagogue of Satan will not bear with any Kingdom, Common-wealth, or Community of Men that differs from them in Matters of Religion, and declares against them as Antichristian and Idolaters, but those who so declare are immediately pronounced Hereticks, and

de

de jure they are excommunicated as such, according to the Council of *Lateran*, in the time of Pope *Innocent* the third; and by an Edict of pope *Paul* the fourth in the Year of our Lord 1558; and if that be not sufficient, you may remember that we are in the *Bulla Cœna Domini*, which your Holy Father at *Rome* causeth to be read every *Maunday Thursday*, and there we are solemnly cursed; and thereupon, Sir, your bloody Party and your self, and all other Papists living under the Dominions of Protestant Princes, were not only discharg'd from all Allegiance to Protestant Princes, but all of you were, and still are, bound by the strictest Bond of Conscience, upon pain of being damn'd, to depose such Heretical Princes: And *Urban* the third hath taught you and them, that they are so far from being guilty of Murder, that they are obliged to kill any who stand excommunicate, and are bound to extirpate Hereticks, as they would be esteem'd Christians themselves. Nay further, do but observe the Bull of *Clement* the tenth, wherein you may, if you please, see plainly, that it is a Crime of the deepest dye for a *Roman Catholick* to be loyal to a *Protestant Prince*; nay, such are publickly cursed in the view of the World: so that it is apparent that no *Protestant Government* can be safe where such a number of Men have a Being, and are in any manner countenanc'd. Again, *Bellarmin*, your great Cardinal, tells you in words at length, and is so impudently plain, that a man of an Irish Understanding may know his meaning, his words are these; *Hereticks are to be destroy'd Root and Branch, if it can possibly be done; but if it appears that the Catholicks are so few, that they cannot conveniently with their own safety attempt such a thing, then in such a case it is best to be quiet.* (*de Laicis*, Lib. 3, Ep. 22.) Lest upon opposition made by Hereticks, the Catholicks should be worsted. And from hence *Bannes*, another of the Supporters of your murdering principles, hath no other Apology to make for the *English Papists*, why they do not forcibly rise up against a King and his Subjects professing the *Protestant Religion*, but that they are not powerful enough for such an Undertaking, and therefore the Attempt would be to their own prejudice and damage: So that ever since the *English* Nation was blest with the enjoyment of your happy return to *England*, the whole *Protestant Party* only held their Lives at your Courtesie, and the Courtesie of your Cut-throat *Papists*, till you were in a condition by numbers and strength to destroy and extirpate them. I cannot, by this time, but admire your good-natur'd Bloodhounds, that did for seventeen Years together forbear to destroy us; it was because that one of our Lives would have cost three of yours. You may remember, Sir, that in the Year 1678, you had got at several times, from 1674 to that Year, about 20000 Men that were able to draw the Sword, of your own Religion, to reside in and about *London*, who were under your pay, to rise as soon as the word was given, which word was the Death of your Brother the King; they being Officer'd with your *Popish* Crew, were to have joyn'd with your Army, that was encamp'd at *Hounslow-Heath*; and in order to this, the French King had promis'd you to land an Army in *Ireland*, and another in *England*, at the same time when you were resolv'd to push for it, and then we should have tasted of the Good-nature of your *Popish*

pir Crew, as our Friends in *Ireland* did in your Father's Reign. It is to be observ'd, that you wanting numbers at home, and knowing that 20000 men were not sufficient to do the mighty Work upon your hands, which was the extirpation of Heretiks, and the ruine of the *Protestant Party*, but wanting a back for your edge, you therefore applied your self to *France*, for his Aid and Assistance, which you had obtain'd sooner, had not that bloody Monster been engag'd in a villanous War with his Neighbors; but as soon as he had made a peace with them, then you were resolv'd upon the aforesaid mighty Work, but by that time your Designs were discover'd, and the French King was obliged for that time to change his measures; and so were all the *Popish Princes* of *Christendom*.

Your villanous party of the Synagogue of *Rome* did at that time judge it convenient to draw in their Horns, and conceal these foregoing principles, or suffer them for a season to lye dormant by them: Yet, to give you your due, you never suffer'd us to be any considerable time without some Testimony of your Good-will to us, to shew us how ready you and your Cut-throats were to do those meritorious Offices of converting us with *a Baptism of Blood*, and of *Fire*: But God, I hope, will keep this Land from the one, and *London* from the other.

2. This brings me to the villanous Practices of your Church and your Party in all Ages, which are living Testimonies against your villanous Crew to this day. I pray call to mind the vast numbers of Christians that have been butcher'd by the *Roman Inquisition*, of which it is reported that Pope *Paul* the fourth should say, That *the Authority of the See of* Rome *depended upon it*, and that *it was settled in* Spain *by the Inspiration of the Holy Ghost, not that which came down from Heaven, but that which was sent to* Rome *in a Cloak-bag*. Remember what infinite slaughters were committed upon the Servants of Christ, by the *Crusades* and *Holy Wars*. Authentick Authors tell us, That in *France* alone Ten hundred thousand Persons were slain in the persecution against the *Waldenses*, and upon no other occasion, but their dissenting from the Church of *Rome*. What think you of the *Parisian* Massacre, by which in a few days there were murder'd above Forty thousand persons, for no other reason, but because the Church of *Rome* had adjudg'd 'em Hereticks? I could give you a thousand Instances of their Attempts abroad, but my point is to put you in mind of their Attempts here at home: I pray call to mind, that upon the Reformation of Religion, in the time of King *Edward* the sixth, how many Rebellions were raised against the King and the then Government, at the instigation of the Priests and Fryars. It would not be amiss for you to read at your leisure the Chronicles of *England*, that testifie the same; the number of the Rebels may be judg'd by the account we have of those that were slain, and those that were taken Prisoners at some of the Defeats that were given unto them: Of those that did rise in *Devonshire* and *Cornwal*, about five thousand were slain and taken Prisoners; and in the Rebellion in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, about

about Five thousand were slain that were in Rebellion in those Counties, besides those who were taken Prisoners; and the Rebellion in *Yorkshire*, in which many were destroy'd: After the death of King *Edward* the sixth, you may remember that Queen *Mary* mounted the Throne, tho' some say that she was in her own nature merciful, yet her Religion obliged her to those Cruelties, which left an indeleble stain upon her Memory: For her sake, as well as for your own, the Commons of *England* endeavour'd to exclude you. We remember also, that tho' her Reign was but short, yet, like yours, it was very bloody; for in the compass of three or four Years there perish'd in the Flames near Three hundred; and as many, if not more, perish'd in Prison through Torment and Famine, and all barely upon the score of Religion. Upon her Death, and upon the accession of Queen *Elizabeth* to the Crown, Religion was again reform'd, and notwithstanding the hard usage she had met withal from the Popish Party, and the Cruelty that had been us'd upon the poor Protestants, she not only buried all resentments, but was willing to suffer the Papists to live quietly, both in the enjoyment of their Estates, and in the private exercise of their Religion. Surely you then cannot, but with the greatest Horror, consider by how many ways the *Papists* attempted to destroy her Person, and overthrow the Government, by Assassinations, Conspiracies, Rebellions at home, and Invasions from abroad: In pursuance to their bloody Designs, *Pius* the Fifth did not only excommunicate and damn her and all her *Protestant* Subjects, but likewise curst all the *Papists* that should give any Obedience to her or her Laws; the whole Bull proceeded upon her being a Heretick: and the said *Pius*, in a most holy and reverend manner, deprived her of all her Dominions and Dignities, and absolved all her Subjects from any Obligation of Allegiance, and included them under the same Curse (tho' *Papists*) that should yield any subjection to her. And have not your villanous Crew exemplified this Doctrine by their Practices, obeying the Commands of their *Roman* High-Priest, for I may say the Treasons against that great Queen were more in number than the Years of her Reign, but through the Goodness of God all their wicked Designs and Purposes were defeated, and she died in peace, much lamented by all her *Protestant* Subjects. King *James*, your Royal Scotch Grandfather, succeeded her, the same course they took with him; *Parsons*, that impudent Bastard, endeavour'd by a Book, under the counterfeit name of *Doleman*, by the Approbation of Cardinal *Allen* and Sir *Francis Inglefield*, to disprove his Title to the Crown, but he being, in despight of all the Contrivances of the Papal Vermin, establish'd on the Throne, they shew'd the First fruits of their Loyalty to him; they welcom'd him with a Conspiracy contriv'd by *Watson* and *Clark*, two Secular Priests, but wheedled into that Contrivance by the Jesuites; but this scribbling Conspiracy of theirs failing, the Jesuites, who were unwearied Enemies to the peace of Mankind, and are so still, they, I say, commenc'd another Plot, and that was one that was to all intents and purposes an evident demonstration of their Principles, and a Testimony of their Good-will to the Protestant Interest in *England*; therefore, that they might do all their business at once, they attempted

tempted the blowing up of the King, Lords, and Commons, and were quickned in this Design in two *Breves* from your *Roman* Grandsire; but you know, they were disappointed in that piece of Villany, the greatness of which awaken'd the Kingdom to provide against that Party of Men by many wholsome Laws, made in the Reign of the said King *James*, your said Grandfather: And tho' the whole World stood amaz'd at the blackness of this Conspiracy, and many of the Papists in a most hypocritical manner expressed their detestation of the same, and of the Principles that produced it, (but it was indeed because it wanted the success they desir'd) yet the Pope and Court of *Rome* took all imaginable care to have the Traytors magnified and honour'd, especially *Garnet*, the Provincial of the Jesuites who, tho' he confessed under his own Hand, that he dy'd for Treason, yet his Name was inserted in the Book of their Villanous Martyrs, and precious Relicks made of his Bones, and his miraculous Picture kept at St. *Omer*'s, and a glorious Picture of his set over their Altars: And two other principal Jesuites, that escap'd the Halter, were by the then Pope caressed with Preferments at *Rome*. And when upon this occasion the Oath of Allegiance was enacted, to be impos'd upon the Subjects of your said Grandfather, Pope *Paul* the Fifth publish'd several Bulls against the said Oath, and several of the *Romish* Communion wrote against it, as *Becanus* and *Bellarmin*, &c. Another Instance of their villanous practices was against your Father, who, tho' he had been a Bosom friend of theirs, yet he was not thought fit to live; as you may see in *Haberfield*'s Discovery to Sir *William Boswell*, then your Father's Ambassador at the *Hague*: And who but men of such Villanous Principles could have engag'd your Mother to have fomented that unnatural War in your Father's ancient native Kingdom of *Scotland*, which was the Foundation of the never to be forgotten Civil War in *England*? And when the King your Father was by the just Judgment of God brought to Prison, because he made some Concessions, not out of Choice, but of Necessity, against that party of Men, the Jesuites condemn'd him before he was brought to his Tryal; and when dead Dr. *Goffe* a Priest of the *Oratory*, brandish'd his Sword over his Head, saying, *Now is the Enemy of God fallen*. But that of the Massacre in *Ireland* was a bloody demonstration of their Faith and Zeal; there was no other reason that ever they could give, but that those whom they murder'd were *Protestants*, and that in killing them, the *Catholick Cause* was promoted; for at no time did the *Irish* enjoy their Estates, and the exercise of their Religion, with greater peace than when they broke out into that dreadful Rebellion: Nor was that Quiet and Security they possess'd the fruits only of a Connivance, but the effects of many Acts of Grace, which had a little before passed in favour of them. They attempted the betraying your Brother in his escape at *Worcester*, and to root out your whole Family, if the then Protector would have but given them liberty by a Law; they would have murder'd him at *Bruxels* too, to have obliged you with the Crown. Is not this Evidence enough against them, that they had, in conjunction with your self their Head, design'd as well to destroy his Person as his Government and our Religion? I pray consider this Topick, while you are

in the peaceable enjoyment of your Apartment at *St. Germains*, before you are forced to *take up your Bed and walk*.

3. A third Witness that appear'd to prove the *Popish* Conspiracy, is the impudent Claims that the Bishop of *Rome* makes to the Kingdoms of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*. It is not, Sir, unworthy of your Observation what your *Bellarmine* hath written upon that point: *The King of* England, saith he, *is subject to the Pope by a twofold Right; first, by reason of his Apostolick Power; and secondly, by right of proper Dominion.* Sir, your Rascally Crew do not only plead *Henry* the second's submitting his Crown to the Pope, but also King *John*'s resigning his Crown to the Pope, and receiving it again as a Fee of the Church of *Rome*. And as for *Scotland*, you know that Pope *Boniface* the Eighth did make a Claim to that Kingdom: And at *Madrid*, in the Year 1677, there was a *Scotchman* that was Robed, and call'd the King of *Scotland*, and he in the Jesuites College there resign'd into the Hands of *James Lynce*, the pretended Archbishop of *Tuam*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and took the Crown of the Kingdom of *Scotland* from the said Archbishop, to revive the Claim of Pope *Boniface* over that Kingdom; all which was done by vertue of a Bull from *Innocent* the Eleventh for that purpose. And as for the Kingdom of *Ireland*, it is matter of Fact, that *Henry* the third did swear Homage to the Bishop of *Rome*, for that Kingdom, and did oblige himself to pay him Tribute for it, in recognition of the Right of that Prelate. You may mimp up those Canvas Chaps of yours, but it is certain that you promis'd to your Jesuites to hold the Kingdoms of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, as a Fee of the Papacy, or else they would have made bold to have sent you the same way they design'd to send your Brother, and did at last accomplish their Design, by your gracious aid and assistance. And had *Popery* been establish'd in *England* in the time of your gracious Tyranny, and had the People been brought under the Soul-sanctifying Conduct of the Jesuits, who, as they have been true Dragoons to the Chair of *Rome* in the pervertion of the Nation, we should have found how they would have improv'd these Claims for the service of the *Romish Antichrist*. In case any difference should have risen between him and you, your *Bellarmine* tells you roundly, That *these Kingdoms are the Dominions of the Church of* Rome, and, *that the Pope is our natural Lord*, and, *that the King at best is but his Vassal*. And in the time of the Rebellion you cannot but have heard, that *Innocent* the Tenth did not only claim these three Kingdoms, but did actually usurp a Royal Power over that Nation, and accordingly gave forth all kind of Commissions, by the hands of his Nuncio; and you know that the witty Knaves about Town said, that the late Nuncio that was with you came to get his Countrywoman with Child; but, Sir, to be plain with you, I cannot tell what secret Service there might be to bring the Gentlewomans Milk; but this I am sure, that the Nuncio that was with me in disguise, with *Keins* the Provincial, and *Ned Petre*, and trusty *Charles* of *Limestreet*, and *Ned Nevile*, told me, 'That he expected to have found the Nation dispos'd to be reconciled

'to

'to the Church of *Rome*, and that his main buſineſs was, to take your Ho-'mage to the See of *Rome*, for your holding theſe three Kingdoms; and 'that if the Nation had been reconciled, that buſineſs would have been done. So that it was plain, that you were not only in a Plot to deſtroy your own Brother, but to ſubjugate theſe Nations to the Obedience of the See of *Rome* and *France*.

4. The Doctrines they publickly preach in their Churches, and teach in their Schools to their young Students to be educated under them, for it is as plain as the Sun at Noon day, that the Popes pretend to have a power to depoſe Kings, and that no King reigns, but at the pleaſure of the Pope. And from hence, Sir, give me leave to obſerve two things; 1. That by reaſon of the Doctrin they have taught, and do ſtill teach, they publiſh themſelves not only Rogues ready for any Deſign againſt the Peace and Safety of any Kingdom where-ever they ſhall be admitted, but alſo publiſh themſelves Traytors of the deepeſt dye, and ought to have been proceeded againſt as ſuch, tho' never convicted of any Action ſuitable to ſuch Principles, for the Principle it ſelf is the higheſt Treaſon, that any foreign Power ſhould have power to depoſe a Prince that owes him neither ſuit nor ſervice, tho' there be no Overt Act for the condemning ſuch Villains: And it is well known to your ſelf, that ſo far as the *Popiſh Religion* hath only an influence upon the future ſtate of Men, it was never puniſh'd with Death in *England*; it is only upon the ſcore of thoſe damnable Doctrines which inſtruct and countenance them to overthrow the State and Government, that your villanous Prieſts were juſtly made liable to ſuffer; and therefore the Prieſts that were arraign'd in the time of the Diſcovery of the *Popiſh Plot*, and were condemn'd and executed without being proceeded againſt for any thing but their being *Prieſts*, and their withdrawing the Subject from the Religion by Law eſtabliſh'd, were as real Traytors as thoſe which were executed for having a Deſign, in conjunction with you, to murder your Brother. 2. Could any Government be ſecur'd of the Loyalty of ſuch a perſon, who taught ſuch pernicious Principles as theſe? No ſurely. I will give you a home Inſtance of this: There were ſome Iriſh Papiſts, ſince the Year 1660, had in a Remonſtrance prepar'd for the perſwading the Government, that they were perſons of great Loyalty, and owned King *Charles* their lawful King, and that the Pope had no power to depoſe him; you know that thereupon they were told from *Rome*, that they had renounc'd the *Catholick Faith*, and that they were fallen under the condemnation of the *Apoſtolick See*. I pray, Sir, put on your Iriſh Yokes, and read the Letter from *Bruxels*, bearing date *July* 21. 1662, where the Pope's Nuncio, who wrote that Letter, tells them, how that their *Remonſtrance* being examin'd at *Rome*, by the Cardinals and Divines, was found to contain Propoſitions condemn'd by *Paul* the fifth and *Innocent* the tenth, an Acquaintance of yours, and that *Alexander* the ſeventh, then Pope, was ſo far from approving it, that he did not ſo much as permit or connive at it, and therefore condemn'd, as a

thing that could not be kept without breach of Faith, according to the Decrees of *Paul* the fifth, and that it denied the Pope's Authority in matters of Faith, according to the Decree of *Innocent* the tenth.

Sir, give me leave to tell you, and Mrs. *Pugg*, my *quondam* Landlady, that your *Rogues* went farther in their Doctrines they taught those they had under their care and conduct in *Rome*, in order to be sent to *England* to preach the same Doctrine; that it was not only lawful to depose Heretical Kings, excommunicate, and declar'd to be Hereticks, but also it would be a meritorious act to kill such, they being unfit to live, especially if they are Apostates.

Now you mumble about your Mouth, and slabber as if you had got a bunch of Thistles there, and say, that this was the prate of two or three rash Blockheads that knew no better: Come, come, when you go to visit the bawdy Cardinal *d' Este*, now Duke of *Modena*, he can tell you other tydings, so that you are as much out in this, as you was in marrying my old Friend his Sister; nay, you your self can tell, if there be any truth in you, that this Doctrine was not preached by two or three, but that it is the common received Doctrine of your damn'd Synagogue of *Rome*, especially of the Jesuites, under whose management you were, and are still to this day: And the little Welch Cubb is in the same condition, and may improve in the knowledge of that point, unless God provide better for him, and *touch his Heart*, (as you used to say) and incline him as graciously to return to his own dear Father's Trade. But hence I must observe to you four things.

1*st*, That your Brother, who was too loose a *Papist*, nay, by them condemned of Apostacy and Perfidiousness to their Cause and Party, was as much hated by them as if he had been the most zealous *Protestant* in the World, so that his person was expos'd to the Mercy of any one, that under the encouragement of meriting Heaven will dare to assassinate him, whether in a Coach, or in his Quarters at *Newmarket*. or at *Windsor*, or in *St. James's Park*, or at *White-hall*, by Pistol, or Poison, or Dagger, or by Blunderbuss, or what you please, they are the main Arguments they us'd to convert Princes that were Hereticks to the *Catholick Faith*. And why so, *good Sir*, why must Kings be so serv'd, tho' they are *Protestants*? And must your Brother be slain in this or that way, tho' he did not refuse the passing the *Test-Bill*, or sign *Coleman's* Declaration for the dissolving the Parliament? Truly there was good reason for it, said your Jesuites, he had broke his word with the *Catholicks* all the World over, and therefore he was excommunicate; or if he was not, his many Miscarriages entituled him to nothing better than a violent death; For his Life would hinder the carrying on your design. This, I say, was not the Doctrine only of a few, that such Princes are *ipso facto* excommunicate, and therefore may be destroy'd; for if you will but read, or let me send for your old *Crackfart*, and let him read over the Canons and Decrees of your Church and Councils, see the *Decree* of Pope *Urban*; *We do not esteem them Murtherers* (saith that godly Prelate) *who shall*

shall happen to kill a person that is excommunicate, out of Ardour and Zeal to their Mother the Catholick Church.

2*dly*, Give me leave to observe to you what impudent Lyars your trusty and well-beloved Councellors and Conspirators the five Jesuites were, that blest the Gallows in the Year 1679, and danced a singular Courant when they came to *Tyburn*. They said, that there was but one Jesuite that ever maintain'd that Doctrine, and that was *Mariana*: Truly, Sir, you knew that was an impudent Lye, with which they jump'd out of the World; and the People that saw them take their last Leaves of old *England* believ'd them much alike in other parts of their last words, for they that would dye with so great a Lye as that, would not make bones of twenty more, rather than fail; for *Anderton*, the Rector of the College of *Rome*, and *Campion* the Minister of the College, and *Green* the Procurator, and *Southwell*, that was Assistant to Father *Oliva* the then General, Father *Buckley*, good man, that was like to have been hang'd for Buggery in *Spain*, not because of the Sin, but because it was made publick; these, you will say, were Preachers only, but none ever wrote for it but *Mariana*. Was not *Tolet* a Jesuite? And I pray see what he saith, he was an honest man, I assure you, these are his sweet words: That *Subjects are not bound to maintain inviolate their Oath of Allegiance to an excommunicate Prince.* Was not *Bellarmin* a Jesuite, and doth not he affirm, that the Pope hath the same Right and Power over Kings as *Jehojada* had over *Athaliah*? Was not *Grevalentia* a Jesuite, and doth not he in his Writings affirm, That the Pope may deprive Heretical Kings of all dominion and superiority over their Subjects? Was not *Creswell* a Jesuite, and doth not he affirm, that if a Prince be not of the *Romish* Religion, he loseth all right and title to govern, and that his Subjects are discharg'd from all Obligation of Obedience, and that he may be proceeded against as an Enemy of Mankind? Was not *Franciscus Varona Constantinus* a Jesuite? doth not he in his Apology for *John Chastele*, who wounded *Henry* the fourth of *France*, your Grandfather, tell us, That it is lawful for a private man to destroy Kings and Princes condemn'd of Heresie? Is not this point so evident, that *de Harlay*, the first President of the Parliament of *Paris*, who both knew the Doctrine of the Jesuites, and had seen the woful Effects of it, in the murder of two Kings of *France*, publickly avow'd it to be their common Doctrine in all their Writings, 'That the Pope hath a Right to excommunicate Kings, 'and thereupon their Subjects may with Innocence assault and destroy them.

What a sort of a weak Memory you may have, I know not; but of this I am sure, that our English Nation (which thro' God's Blessing you may never see more, unless it be to a very glorious purpose) have not with your five hang'd Jesuites learnt the knack of Forgetfulness so, as not to remember that Cardinal *Allen* wrote a Book to prove, that Princes excommunicate for Heresie not only might, but were to be deprived of their Kingdom and Life. And was not *William Parry* thereby provoked to kill Queen *Elizabeth*, which tho' before at *Rome* he had resolved to do, yet he was hesitating in his Mind about it, till encourag'd by that Book? Do you think that *England* hath forgotten, that Father *Gifford*

in-

inſtigated one *John Savage* to kill the ſame Queen, upon the Bull of *Pius quintus*? And to conclude this ſecond Obſervation, it was remarkable at the ſame time, that they might be the leſs ſuſpected, and that Queen the more ſecure, they wrote a Book, wherein they admoniſh'd the Papiſts in *England*, not to attempt any thing againſt their Princeſs, but to fight againſt their Adverſaries only with Chriſtian Weapons, *viz.* Tears, Spiritual Reaſonings, Prayers, Watchings, and Faſtings.

3*dly*, Give me leave to recommend a third thing to your conſideration, and that is, Tho' this be a common Doctrin in the Church of *Rome*, yet in the years 1672, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78. it was more earneſtly preſſed than at any time before: and indeed they had then great occaſion to put that *Doctrin* in practiſe: And ſince it was with ſpeed to be tranſacted, it was not fit their Votaries ſhould go about the Work uninſtructed. Thus, when the Murther of your Grandfather *Henry* the Fourth of *France* was determin'd, Father *Generet* a Jeſuite inſtructed *John Chaſtele* in this damnable Doctrin of your Hell-born Church; and Father *Fayre* did the ſame by *Francis Veron*, to diſpoſe his godly Soul for the ſame work; yea, when they were ready to perpetrate the ſame Villany upon that great Prince, the very Sermons of the Jeſuites were all framed to inſtigate Men to ſuch an impious Attempt; ſo that *Ravilliac*, when examin'd about the cauſes why he ſtab'd the King, anſwer'd, *That he might underſtand them by the Sermons of the Preachers.* I pray call to mind, how that twelve Miſſioners, in the year 1677, were ſent into *Spain*, and were by the Jeſuites oblig'd to renounce their Allegiance to the King your Brother, and were taught by *Daniel Armſtrong*, that the ſaid Oath was heretical, antichriſtian, and deviliſh; and they having reſolv'd upon your Brother's death with you, the ſaid *Armſtrong* did on the 29th of *September* 1677, in his Sermon to the ſaid Miſſioners, declare, That *Charles* the ſecond, King of *England*, was no lawful King, but came of a ſpurious race; that his Father was a black *Scotchman*, who by Trade was a Taylor, and not *Charles* the firſt; and, that he was a Baſtard. And you may remember that *George Conters* the Jeſuite was order'd to preach upon the day dedicated to *Thomas Becket*, to preach againſt the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and that he ſhould exhort the Fathers to ſtand by the new Provincial in the Great Work that you and the Society had in hand. And your old Friend *Blundel* had his places, where he againſt the good time taught ſeveral young Men treaſonable and mutinous Doctrines, againſt the Intereſt and Perſon of the King your Brother. *John Keins*, on the 13th of *Auguſt* 1678, preach'd a Sermon to twelve Men in poor habits, yet Men of Quality by the whiteneſs of their Hands, in which Sermon he deliver'd this villanous Doctrine, 'That Proteſtant and other Heretical Princes were *ipſo facto* depoſed, becauſe ſuch; and 'that it was as lawful to deſtroy them, as an *Oliver Cromwel*, or any other Uſurper. At which Sermon, Sir, I was preſent, not deſignedly, but by chance.

4*thly*, I muſt obſerve, that a Man that is not thorow paced in all the points of theſe Villains, is in danger of being expos'd to the Vengeance of their Cruelty, for I find that tho' they knew you in all points to be a *Roman-Catholick*, yet if you

you had not come up to the point of killing your Brother, you must have been destroy'd as well as he; and I do believe that they never was sure of your arriving at that pitch of Courage; for I will tell you, that there were some of the *Blackman* Papists that were for the destroying of you both, but their Counsel was rejected, for that you were heartily engag'd in that part of the design which related to your Brother's death; but they always fear'd that you would not be much capable of their Counsel and Advice whenever you came to the Crown; but truly you deceived them all, for you (Thanks be to God) proved as thorow paced a Tyrant as our Hearts and Souls could desire, and it was that, and only that, which did deliver us from you.

5*thly*. Give me leave to add a fifth Observation, which is well worth your Judicious Consideration, for I know you to be a man of great Sense and Ingenuity; therefore it will not be amiss to put you in mind, and observe to you, they did not only preach against all the Princes of *Europe* in general, but against your Brother in particular, that he was an Heretick, and therefore condemned, to what? to Death; by whom? By the Jesuits all over *Christendom*, and the whole Church of *Rome*; for what cause? Because he had engaged to set up the Catholick Religion, and had broke his word; he had received the Sacrament on *Easter Day* in the morning, from *Ireland* your Jesuit, and then from the Church of *England* at noon; he had wounded the Catholick Cause to death by the Test Bill, therefore in the first place they declared him a Bastard, then a Heretick, and then commanded their Young Fry not to pay Obedience to an Heretical Prince; and had I not been Privy to their Design, I should have argued thus with my self, that since there are so many Protestant Kings and Princes in *Christendom*, why then should they aim thus at the King of *England* more than the rest of the *Protestant Princes*; but truely I found, that it was but a brave Adventure: The Jesuits and you well knowing, that the rest would follow of Course; for they used to say, that neither of the two *Northern Crowns* were worth there contending for till *England* was gained, and if *England* was once subdued to the Catholick Faith, the rest could not hold out against them, therefore as a Prologue to that, the war against *Holland* was commenc'd, that with more ease they might extirpate Heresie, and had that Protestant State been ruined, what could the rest of the Princes of *Europe* do against *France* and *England*; these were the Summ and Substance of the debates of your Councellours at St. *James's*, which we had from your Servant St. *Coleman*, you may say what reason had these men to propose to themselves this Advantage, whence was this? to arise to this: I answer.

(1.) You was the next in view, after *Charles* the second, that was to succeed to the Crown; and you being a Papist, it was no matter of surprize to me, nor do I think that it is now to any rational thinking man, that they, to further and hasten your Succession, should with you conspire the destruction of the King your Brother, who was the only Obstacle in your way to the Throne. I hope that you have some about you that are not so unacquainted with the History of *England*,

gland, as not to know, that your Great Grandmother the Queen of *Scots* was engag'd with the *Popish Party* in several Conspiracies against Q. *Elizabeth*, in order to the said Queen of *Scots* coming to the Crown, she being next in descent to the said Queen *Elizabeth*; and truly as long as the Scottish Queen lasted, our Queen *Elizabeth* was never out of Danger: Hence it was that our Fore-fathers were so sensible of the Queens Danger, which made them to enter into an Association throughout all the Kingdom, even in an interval of Parliament, in which Association they mutually obliged themselves, in case the said Queen *Elizabeth* should be taken off, by any undue means to avenge it upon the Papists, and they were not for this taunted at by the Queen for a parcel of Factious and Rebellious Rogues, but received as her dutiful and loyal Subjects, and the Parliament passed it into a Law by the Consent of the said Queen: Truely Sir, your Rogues well knew, that should they lose that Opportunity and Advantage (of your being a Papist, and having Hopes of your Coming such to the Crown) for the Re-establishment of the Popish Religion, they might never enjoy such an Opportunity again; these your Villains perceived that the King your Brother was in all Humane Judgement more likely to live longer than you, therefore it was highly necessary to anticipate the course of Nature, and not trust matters of such Consequence, as the Restoration of the *Romish Religion* to such a Contingency, as your Brothers dying in a natural way before your sweet self; nay, rather than they would be out, your *Popish Astrologer* was consulted, and the Judgement that he gave was, that the King in the Course of Nature, would out-live you, then you and your Party were resolved, that he was to be cut off, that his Life might not prevent the great Glory of *Englands* having a Catholick King, which would be of such Advantage to the Holy Chair, that you and they purposed to employ such Case harden'd Villains as should not boggle at striking the fatal Blow, and though you was pleased to smile at that time upon some that called themselves Protestants, yet they found themselves out in their Accounts when you came to the Crown, they saw that they had foolishly flattered themselves with the vain Hopes of having high Church secured; for Sir, you well knew, that it did not become a Man of your Religion to be a Slave to your Word and Faith, especially to those you judged Hereticks.

2. They well knew that you was not only of the Popish Religion, but that you was bigotted to that Religion; give me leave to wipe that snotty Nose of yours, with a little passage of your St. *Coleman*: God hath given us a Prince, (said that Holy Traytor) who is become to a miracle zealous of being the Author of so glorious a Work: Now Sir, that Work this great Saint and Martyr of your making Points at, was the Conversion of three Kingdoms, that was the mighty Work upon your Hands, and as you had a mighty work, so you had a mighty Zeal for the carrying on that work: I am Sir of an Opinion, that your Cut-throats would have been contented to have had a Papist of an indifferent Zeal upon the Throne, provided they would but have kept him Steady, but to have such a Prince that was converted to that degree of Zeal,

as

as that he valued nothing in the world, in Comparison of his Religion, was of far greater Consequence to them, than the High Church Cox-combs at that time were sensible of; there have been Kings that have been of the Faith of the Church of *Rome*, that were not of the Faith of the Court of *Rome*; and therefore though they gave all manner of Encouragement to the Romish Religion, yet by great Caution and Vigilance, they have very much prevented the undermining the Temporal Authority they had over their Subjects: Our former Kings of *England*, though they were of that Faith, and did countenance their Subjects in that worship, yet they would not let them be enslaved by any pretended Papal Jurisdiction, but your Villains were blessed with a man that would not only allow the Bishop of *Rome* his rascally Worship, but also allow him to enslave the Nation with a Power be challenged in the temporal Government; this your Cut-throats were assured of, and therefore they would not in good manners to your great Zeal, be in the least behind hand to joyn with you, to hasten the Exit of your Brother, who would by no means keep pace with them to their horrid Designs, and therefore they judged that he was their only Let or Hinderance in compleating that mighty work.

3. You was not only a Papist, but a bigotted papist, and being such, you put your self under the Conduct of the Jesuits; this Confederacy of yours with those zealous Sons of the Synagogue of *Sathan*, could not be otherwise than very fatal to the Kingdom, as to its Religion and Government, and the person of the King your Brother; for you arriving to that Pitch of Zeal, and putting your self under their Conduct, they in gratitude to you could not but endeavour the hastning your Accession to the Crown, of which you were as ambitious as they were zealous, and therefore you both joyned to destroy your Brother, that was converted to the Religion of *Rome*, but not zealous enough in driving on the Jesuits Designs; had you Brother's Zeal been as fierce as yours, he might have been cooling his Heels at St. *Germains*, as well as your self and good Company there: It was not for want of good will to your Religion, but for want of a galloping Zeal, which was no ways consistent with his voluptuous Living, that you and these villanous Jesuits and the *Rough Party* conspired his death; these were the three Advantages on which your Cut-throat Party did build their Hopes, which made your Jesuits in the most considerable part of the Kingdom, and in many places abroad to preach their King murthering Doctrine, the better to prepare those of their Communion, to joyn with you in the Fatal Blow, that you and your Council at St. *James's* had designed to give the King your Brother.

6. A fifth Testimony that appeared against you and your *Party*, was the Treytorous Correspondencies that was maintained, in order to carry on a Re-

bellion in *Scotland* and *Ireland*; for *Scotland*, your Villains took the Advantage of the great Heats that were created in that Kingdom, by the dreadful Tyranny of Duke *Lauderdale*, who acted by your Director, and used all those Methods that might provoke a Rebellion, and your Servant *Coleman* who had a great Interest in *Lauderdale*, was often with him, by which the Jesuits understood what Measures to take, and a *Party* was appointed to incense the Villainous Bishops of that Kingdom against the poor *Protestants* there, whereby their Lives were made very miserable, and the Usage of their Ministers, who by providence were driven upon the Coasts of *England*, and came to the House of Lords, where an Account was given to the Parliament that sat in the year 1678, in the month of *December*; and the Parliament took their Cause into Consideration, and dismissed them of their Irons and Thumckins, and addressed your Brother against *Lauderdale*, and as you had a Party of men, that acted their part with the *Episcopal Party* in *Scotland*, thus to vex and torment the afflicted Protestants in *Scotland*; so your Jesuits they entertained another party of Rogues of the same Complexion, to associate themselves with these poor *Protestants*, in order to keep up their Animositie against the *Prelatique Party*, withal urging them that they at that time had a fair Opportunity to vindicate their Liberty and Religion, and that it could not be done but by the Sword, and whereas, that the King had received many of their Addresses, yet he was so addicted to his pleasures, that he neither would nor could take little or no care of redressing their intolerable Grievances, and the great Cause of their ill Usage proceeded even from the King himself, by which Sir it appeared, their great Design in Conjunction with you, was, to weaken your Brothers Interest in that Kingdom, for they urged that if they did not stir in time, they would be put under some Forreign Force, which would be more vexatious to them, and you found your Design so well, that your Jesuits received an Account from *Scotland*, dated *Feb.* 7. 1677, that all Diligence was used to put the Protestants in that Kingdom of *Scotland* upon opposing Duke *Lauderdale* and his Villains, and questioned not, but that all things should be so ordered, that a *Rebellion* should be raised in *Scotland*, and a little before you went down to *Windsor*, you knew that Messengers were sent down to *Scotland* to press the poor people to a resentment of the Tyranny they lived under, by the Male-Administration of Duke *Lauderdale*, and such that were of the Ministry in that Kingdom, and especially since they could not obtain the Liberty of Conscience, notwithstanding all their humble Supplications to the King; therefore the Sword must do it, a *Rebellion* at last you obtain'd, in order to destroy these poor Wretches; the Consequence of which was the total enslaving that Kingdom, the better to fit it for its Submission to the *Romish Religion*. As for *Ireland*, I have already at large, not only in this, but in the first Memorial, laid open your Practices in that Kingdom.

7. Call to mind *Colemans* Letters, and say that you knew nothing of them if you dare; there it is said that you had a mighty work upon your Hands, no less than the Converſion of three Kingdoms: Come Sir, deal freely, was it to be brought about by Arguments from the Scripture; no Sir I did never find the Knowledge of the Scriptures abound in the moſt learned of them all, we have ſcarce a Proteſtant Cobler but is able to cope with, if not to baffle a *Romiſh Prieſt*; it could not be that theſe three Kingdoms could be converted by theſe ſorts of Arguments, with which your Cut-throats were little acquainted, and their preaching is generally too dilly and empty to prevail with Proteſtants to change their Religion, unleſs ſome few weak Debauchees, and weaker Whores: Well, you were to convert three Kingdoms; I pray how, was not your Converſion and Conviction by enlightening the eyes of the Proteſtant Party by a Faggot, and by the powerful and irreſiſtible Arguments of the Dagger; thoſe Letters of *Coleman*'s, tell the world that the deſign proſpered ſo well, that there was no doubt, but that it would be managed to the utter Ruine of the Proteſtant Party: Truely Sir, *Coleman*'s, Letters were ſuch pregnant Proofs of your villanous Deſigns, and his Declaration drawn up and prepared for your Brothers Signature, were teſtimony enough without the Additon of any further Evidence; but I will put you in mind of ſome ſhort Notes of that *Saint* of yours, and then ſet down the Letters as they have been publiſhed, for the Satisfaction of Mankind; by which Sir it is manifeſt that by your order under your ſelf, he was the great Director of the Affairs of the Popiſh Party here in theſe three Kingdoms, as you may ſee by the Correſpondence he maintained with the Pope himſelf, by the means of Cardinal *Howard*, and his Correſpondence with the Popes *Internuncio* at *Bruxels*, and Father *Sheldon* at *Doway*, and the Monks there, and with your dear Fathers at St. *Omers*, to whom he gave an exact Account of the debates of your Councel at St. *James*'s, and of the Affairs of the Government at *White-hall*; nay, let me tell you, that your Brother the King had ſuch an Opinion, that when you had obtained a Promiſe from him of diſſolving the *Parliament*, he would have none but *Coleman* to draw it up, but he being of the Opinion of *Lewis of France*, that Princes by no means ought to be ſlaves to their Promiſes, the diſſolving of the *Parliament* was moved in hopes of gaining Mony from them to ſupply his Wants, he had ſuch an Intereſt with *Lachaiſe*, that he did obtain the ſumm of 20000 *l.* for himſelf, and 300000 *l.* for you, and the promiſe of 300000 *l.* a year, till you could bring your deſigns to bear; and an Army was through his Solicitation promiſed to be landed in *Ireland* and *England* as ſoon as peace was concluded between the French King, and the then confederate Princes, as being the time that his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty would be at leaſure to aſſiſt you in this mighty work of converting theſe three Kingdoms, you know then the dragooning Apoſtles were to come over to preach here, in order to convert us to *Rome* Religion, and the *French* Government; by theſe you were to do

the work with the Assistance of your Cut-throats at home both in *England* and *Ireland*.

Now Sir it will not be amiss, that we offer to your Consideration the Letters themselves, with which Sir you cannot but be highly pleased, since they were the Hopes of your Family, if the design specified in them had taken effect; first then, here is the long Letter that this blessed *Saint* and *Martyr* wrote to Father *Lachaice*.

SInce Father St. Germain *hath been so kind to me*, &c.

This Letter puts us in mind, of the great Correspondence that this Villain held with one *Ferrier* by your Order, in Order to subvert the Laws, Liberties and Religion of these three Kingdoms, and the said *Ferrier* going to his place, St. *Germain*, a notorious French Jesuit, recommended *Coleman* to Father *Lachaice*, for to renew this Correspondence that did for some time cease by reason of the death of the said *Ferrier*, there are several things in this Letter that are remarkable, as,

1. That the sending of the Troop of Horse Guards into the service of the French King, and the Care that was taken to send with it an Officer, called Sr. *William Throgmorton*, with whom *Coleman* had a particular Intimacy; this was the person that *Coleman* made choice of, by whom he might correspond with *Ferrier*: This *Throgmorton* was once a dissolute Protestant, and being a person but of a mean or a broken Fortune, was by *Coleman* perverted to the Church of *Rome*, and as a reward for his coming over to your Church, he was made an Officer in this Troop of Guards; but indeed, he was rather sent a Spy upon the English Gentlemen, and when he died, *Nevil Pain* took that Province upon him, and gave an Account to Court, and especially to your self, as *William Throgmorton* had done before of their Carriage.

2. I observe that the recalling of Liberty of Conscience was fatal to you, and your Cut-throats, to that you did owe all your Miseries and Hazards; and therefore Sir, I hope that you will allow me that great Truth, which I delivered to you, that Liberty of Conscience was the first great Step your Brother and you made, to establish the Roman Catholick Religion here; for nothing hurts it like the recalling of that Indulgence, and making peace with the *Dutch*, provided it had been a good one, though *Adlington* when he was Embassadour there, perswaded the French King for some time, that your Servant *Coleman* was much out in his Politicks as well as your self.

3. That

3. That Peace was much to be desired between the French King, and the Confederate Princes of *Europe*, and that nothing could procure a good one for the French King, but the Dissolution of the then Parliament, who tho' they had been laterally by you and your Rogues well bribed to give many an ill Vote; yet at last they began like English Men to fly in the Kings Face, and roar against Popery, especially upon an empty Pocket; and if Fortune had not sent them a seasonable shower or two in a Session, to cultivate their Inclinations to act according to the bent of the then Court; and till this peace was made between the French King and the Confederates, little could be done towards the revival of the Catholick Cause, after its recovering that fatal stroke by recalling the Liberty of Conscience, and setting up that damnable Doctrine of a Protestant State Purgatory, which hindred many an honest Apostolical Cut-throat from having a Place at Court; but you will say, Why should the Dissolution of our Parliament procure a Peace? The Reason is plain, for the *Confederate Princes* had unluckily got an Interest in our then *Parliament*, as bad as it was, and they depended more upon their Power and Interest they had in that Parliament, than in any thing in the world, and I will give you a Reason for that, because from them the Confederate Princes received the greatest Encouragement to continue the War, and so that in case the Parliament were dissolved, the aforesaid Confederates would be necessitated to a peace, upon the Terms the French King should give, which would facilitate his joyning with you in the blessed Conversion of these three Nations, and subduing the *Northern* Heresie, that had so long domineer'd in this *Northern* World, so that the Troops of Guards, and the other Forces that were sent into the Service of the French, were only to learn the way of converting these three Kingdoms, and also to the end that they might joyn with your French Apostles in that Work, of which you so earnestly desir'd to be the Author and Instrument. Of this I said before.

Coleman, by the means of the Earl of *Arlington*, when he did reside at the Court of *France*, was much discourag'd, and was forced to leave off for a time, to argue the case with the French King, by *Ferryer*, and took up the post of railing at *Arlington*, but railing did not do the business; then *Coleman* falls to arguing again with your new Correspondent Father *Lachaise*, who succeeded *Ferryer* in the Office of a *Confessor* to the French King your Ally, with whom he so prevail'd, that the French King was wholly of *Coleman*'s Opinion and your own, and testified it in a Letter to your self, which bore date *June* the second; and I suppose you was so much a Gentleman, as to answer his Letter, you being a most humble Admirer of the said French King, that you would not only write to him, but also to his Father Confessor, in these words, as follows.

Your

Your Letter to Monſieur *Lachaiſe*, the *French* King's Confeſſor.

THE Second of June *laſt paſt, his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty offer'd me moſt generouſly his Friendſhip, and the uſe of his Purſe, to the Aſſiſtance againſt the Deſigns of my Enemies and his, and proteſted unto me, that his Intereſt and mine were ſo clearly link'd together, that thoſe that oppoſed the one ſhould be look'd upon as Enemies to the other; and told me moreover his Opinion of my Lord* Arlington *and the Parliament, which is, That he is of Opinion, that neither the one nor the other is in his Intereſt or mine; and thereupon he deſir'd me to make ſuch Propoſitions as I ſhould think fit. In this conjuncture all was tranſacted by the means of Father* Ferryer, *who made uſe of Sir* William Throgmorton, *who is an honeſt man, and of Truth, who was then at* Paris, *and hath held Correſpondence with* Coleman, *one of my Family, in whom I have great Confidence. I was much ſatisfied to ſee his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty altogether of my Opinion, ſo I made him anſwer by the* 29th *of* June, *by the ſame means he made uſe of to write to me, that is, by* Coleman, *who addreſs'd himſelf to Father* Ferryer, *(by the foremention'd Knight) and entirely agreed to his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, and that it was neceſſary to make uſe of our joint and utmoſt Credits, to prevent the Succeſs of thoſe evil Deſigns reſolv'd on by the Lord* Arlington *and the Parliament, againſt his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty and my ſelf, which of my ſide I promiſe really to perform, of which ſince that time I have given reaſonable good Proof: Moreover, I made ſome Propoſals, which I thought neceſſary to bring to paſs what we are obliged to undertake, aſſuring him, that nothing could ſo firmly eſtabliſh our Intereſt with the King my Brother, as that very ſame Offer of the help of his Purſe, by which means I had much reaſon to hope I ſhould be enabled to obe diſſolving of the Parliament, and to make void the Deſigns of my Lord* Arlington, *who works inceſſantly to advance the Intereſt of the Prince of* Orange *and the* Hollanders, *and to leſſen that of the King your Maſter, notwithſtand-*

ing

ing the Proteſtations he hath made to this hour to render him Service; but as to that which was propoſed, 'twas at a ſtand, by reaſon of the Sickneſs of Father Ferryer, *ſo our Affairs ſucceeded not according to our Deſigns; only Father* Ferryer *wrote to me the 15th of the laſt Month, That he had communicated thoſe Propoſitions to his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, and that they had been very well liked of, but as they contain'd things that had regard to the* Catholick Religion, *and to the Offer and Uſe of his Purſe, he gave me to underſtand, he did not deſire I ſhould treat with Monſieur* Revigny *upon the firſt, but as to the laſt, and had the ſame time acquainted me, that Monſieur* Revigny *had Order to grant me whatſoever the conjuncture of our Affairs did require, and have expected the effects of it to this very hour, but nothing being done in it, and ſeeing on the other hand that my Lord* Arlington *and ſeveral others endeavour'd by a thouſand Deceits to break the good Intelligence which is between the King my Brother, his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, and my ſelf, to the end they might deceive us all three, I have thought fit to adverti ſe you of all that is paſt, and deſire of you your Aſſiſtance and Friendſhip, to prevent the Rogueries of thoſe who have no other deſign, than to betray the Concerns of* France, *and* England *alſo, and who, by their pretended Service, are the occaſion they ſucceed not. As to any more, I refer you to Sir* William Throgmorton *and* Coleman, *whom I have commanded to give you an account of the whole ſtate of our Affair, and the true condition of* England, *with many others, and principally my Lord* Arlington's *Endeavours to repreſent to you quite otherwiſe than it is. The two firſt I mention'd to you are firm to my Intereſt, ſo that you may treat with them without any apprehenſion.*

This

This Letter your Cattle would have to be counterfeited by *Coleman*, but your Brother ſaw the Copy of the French King's Letter, and might have ſeen the Original, if he had been as honeſt as I was earneſt to have your Papers ſeiz'd, as well as *Coleman*'s: But that Letter was full of very gracious Expreſſions to you, and in it he blamed your Friends, for not having done the Great Work, which that King ſaid would embarraſs all your Affairs; and what that was, a Man might eaſily gueſs, for the Reaſon he gave was an explication of it, that there was not the leaſt Truſt to be put in him.

No ſooner had King *CHARLES* read this Letter, but he was very much ſtartled.

Now the deſtruction of the Prince of *Orange* was pointed at in plain words at length; and it's well known, that the French King then would not agree to the Summ of Three hundred Thouſand pounds for your Brother's Uſe, but for your own, and the Penſion of Three hundred Thouſand pounds *per Annum* was ſetled upon you.

Now this *Summ* and this *Penſion* was not the *Penſion* that your Brother aimed at, for this was fixed three Years before that was ſought: And *Coleman* had his Twenty thouſand pounds, which he truly made uſe of for the Ends for which it was given him, and that you well knew, and blamed *Coleman* for his parting with ſuch a ſum of Money in ſo little a compaſs of time as eighteen Months; but when he had given you (to give him his due) a true account, you told him, That he had been a faithful Servant, and that he ſhould never want ſuch a ſumm of Money to ſerve the Cauſe. And it's well known, that none lived at a more noble rate than *Coleman*, conſidering his Quality, and well he might, he having ſo good a Penſion from *France*, and not an inconſiderable one from *Rome*.

The

The next thing I preſent you withall to bite upon was his *Declaration* Prepared for the diſſolving the long *Parliament*, of which I ſuppoſe you know no more then you did of the long Letter, or of that you Wrote to *Lachaiſe*, and how that deviliſh band of *Penſioners*, are Treated, the world may ſee if they will be but as diligent in Obſerving as you was Vigilant in Carrying on your Curſed Deſigns againſt our Laws, Liberties and Religion, they will find that *Parliaments* had very often Checked your Proceedings, nay ſo often, and to that degree, that they without the help of any further diſcovery had endangered the deſtruction of your hopſul *Plot*, and therefore it was highime to disband them, and none but *Coleman* was thought fit to draw up this *Declaration*;

The DECLARATION which Mr. *Coleman* prepared, thereby Shewing his Reaſons for the Diſſolution of the PARLIAMENT.

WE having taken into our ſerious Conſideration, the Heats and Animoſities which have of late appeared among many of our very Loyal and Loving Subjects of this Kingdom, and the many Fears and Jealouſies which ſome of them ſeem to be under of having their Liberties and Properties invaded, or the Religion altered and withal carefully reflecting upon our own Government, ſince our happy Reſtauration, and the End and Aim of it, which has always been the Eaſe and Security of our People in all their Rights, and Advancement of the Beauty and Splendor of the true Proteſtant Religion, eſtabliſhed in the Church of England; *of both which we have given moſt Signal Teſtimonies, even to the ſtriping our ſelf of many Royal Prerogatives which our Predeceſſours enjoyed, and were our undoubted due; as the Court of* Wards, Purveyances, *and other Things of great Value; and denying to our Self many Advantages, which we might reaſonably and legally have taken by the Forfeitures made in the Times of Rebellion, and the great Revenues due to the Church at our return, which no particular Perſon had any Right to: Inſtead of which we Conſented to an Act of Oblivion of all thoſe barbarous Uſages which our Royal Father and our Self had met withal, much more Full and Gracious than almoſt any of our Subjects, who were generally become in ſome Meaſure or other obnoxious to the Laws, had confidence to ask; and freely Renounc'd all our Title to the profit which we might have made by the Church Lands, in Favour of our Biſhops and other Eccleſiaſtical Miniſters, out of our Zeal to the Glory of our Proteſtant Church; which Clemency towards all and ſome even high Offenders, and Zeal for Religion, we have to this day conſtantly continued to Exerciſe. Conſidering all this we cannot but be ſenſibly Afflicted to ſee, that the frowardneſs of ſome few tumultuous Heads ſhould be able to infect our Loyal and good People, with Apprehenſions Deſtructive of their own, and the general quiet of our Kingdom; and more eſpecially their Perverſneſs ſhould be powerful enough to Diſtract our very Parliament, and ſuch a Parliament, as has given us ſuch Teſtimonies of its Loyalty, Wiſdom and Bounty, and to which we have given as many Marks of our Affection and Eſteem, ſo as to make them Miſcarrier all our Endeavours, for to Preſerve our People in Eaſe and Proſperity, and againſt all Reaſon and Evidence to Repreſent them to our Subjects as Arguments of Fear and Diſquiet; and under theſe ſpecious Pretences of ſecuring Property and Religion, to demand unreaſonable things, manifeſtly Deſtructive of what they would be thought to Aim at; and from our frequent Condeſcentions out of our meer Grace, to grant them what we conceived might give them Satisfaction, though to the actual Prejudice of our Royal Prerogative, to make preſume to propoſe to advance ſuch Extravagances into Laws, as they themſelves have formerly declared Deteſtable; of which we cannot forbear to give our truly Loyal Subjects ſome Inſtances, to undeceive our innocent and well-minded*

People, who have many of them of late been too easily misled by the factious Endeavours of some turbulent Spirits: For Example, we having judged it necessary to declare War against the States of Holland, during a Recess of Parliament, which we could not defer longer, without losing an advantage which then presented it self, nor have done sooner, without exposing our Honour to a potent Enemy, without due preparation, we thought it prudent to unite all our Subjects at home, and did believe a general Indulgence of tender Consciences the most proper Expedient to effect it; and therefore did by our Authority in Ecclesiasticks, which we thought sufficient to warrant what we did suspend Penal Laws against Dissenters in Religion, upon Conditions expressed in our Declaration, out of reason of State, as well as to gratifie our own Nature, which always we confess abhorred rigour, especially in Religion, when tenderness might be as useful. After we had engaged in the War, we Prorogued our Parliament from April to October, being confident we should be able by that time to shew our People such Success of our Arms, as should make them chearfully contribute to our Charge. At October we could have shewn them Success even beyond our own hopes, or what they could possibly expect, Our Enemies having lost by that time, near 100 strong Towns and Forts, taken in effect by us, we holding them busy at Sea, whilst Our Allies possest themselves of their Lands with little or no resistance; and of which the great advantage would most visibly have been ours, had not the Feuds we now complain of, which have been since unhappily started, and factiously improved, disunited our People, distracted our Councels, and render'd our late Endeavours vain and fruitless; so that we had no reason to doubt of our Peoples ready and liberal concurrence to Our assistance in that Conjuncture: Yet Our Enemies proposing to us at that time a Treaty for Peace, which we were always ready to accept upon Honourable Terms, and considering with Our self, that in case, that Treaty succeeded, a far less Sum of Money would serve our Occasions, than otherwise would be necessary; we out of Our tender regard to the ease of Our People, prorogued our Parliament again to February, to attend the Success of our Treaty, rather than to demand so much Money in October, as would be fit to carry on the War. But we soon finding our Enemies did not intend us any such just Satisfaction, saw a necessity of prosecuting the War, which we designed to do most vigorously; and in order to it resolved to press our Parliament to supply us as speedily as may be, to enable us to put our Fleet to Sea early in the Spring, which would after their Meeting grow on apace, and being informed, that many Members were dead during the long Recess, we issued out our Writs for new Elections, that our House of Commons might be full at the first opening of the Sessions, to prevent any delay in our public Affairs, or dislike in our People, as might possibly have risen from the want of so great a Number of their Representatives, if any thing of moment should be concluded before it had been supplyed, having governed our Actions all along with such careful respect to the Ease of our Subjects; We at the Meeting of our Parliament in February 1672, expected from them some suitable Expressions of their Sense of our Favours; but quite contrary found our selves alarm'd with clamorous Complaints from several Cabals against all our Proceedings, frighting many of our good Subjects into strange conceits of what they must look for, by their seditious and false Constructions of what we had so candidly and sincerely done for their Good; and surprised with a Vote of our House of Commons, against our Writs of Elections, which we intended for their Satisfactions, against many presidents of ours, or without any colour of Law of their side, denying our power to Issue out such Writs, addressing to us to Issue out others: Which we consented to do at their request, chusing rather to yield to our Subjects in that Point, than to be forced to Submit to our Enemies in others; hoping that our Parliament being sensibly touched with that our extraordinary Condescention, would go on to consider the public Concern of the Kingdom, without any further to do: But we found another use made of our easie Compliance, which served to

encourage

encourage them to ask more; ſo that ſoon after we found our Declaration *for indulging tender Conſciences Arraigned, voted Illegal; though we cannot to this day underſtand the Conſiſtences of that Vote, with our undoubted Supremacy in all Eccleſiaſtics, recognizing by ſo many Acts of Parliament, and required to be Sworn to by all our Subjects, and Addreſſes made to us one after another to recal it, which we condeſcended to alſo; from hence they proceeded to us to weaken our ſelf in an actual War, and to render many of our Subjects of whoſe Loyalty and Ability we were well ſatisfied, incapable to ſerve us, when we wanted Officers and Souldiers, and had reaſon to invite as many experienced Men as we could to Engage in our Arms, rather than to Incapacitate or Diſcourage any; yet this alſo we gratified them in, to gain their Aſſiſtance againſt our Enemies, who grew high by theſe our differences, rather than expoſe our Country to their Power and Fury; hoping that in time our People would be confounded to ſee our conceſſions, and be aſhamed of their Errours in making ſuch demands: But finding the unfortunate Effects of our Diviſions the following Summer, we found our Parliament more Extravagant at the next meeting than ever, Addreſſing to us, to hinder the Conſummation of our dear Brothers Marriage, contrary to the Law of God, which forbideth any to ſeparate any, whom he hath joyned, againſt our Faith and Honour engaged in the ſolemn Treaty, obſtinately perſiſting in that Addreſs, after we had acquainted them that the Marriage was then actually ratified, and that we had Acted in it by our* Ambaſſadour, *ſo that we were forced to ſeparate them for a while, hoping they would bethink themſelves better at their meeting in* January, *inſtead of being more moderate, or ready to conſider our wants towards the War; they Voted as they had done before not to Aſſiſt us ſtill, till their* Religion *were effectually ſecured againſt* Popery, *Aggreivances redreſſed, and all obnoxious Men removed from us, which we had reaſon to take for an abſolute denyal of all Aid, conſidering the Indefiniteneſs of what was to proceed, and the Moral impoſſibility of effecting it in their Sences, for when will they ſay their* Religion *is effectually ſecured from* Popery *if it were in Danger then by reaſon of the inſolency of* Papiſts. *When our Houſe of* Commons, *which is made up of Members from every corner of our Kingdom, with invitations publicly poſted up to all Men to accuſe them, has not yet in ſo many years as they have complained of them, been able to Charge one ſingle Member of that Communion, with ſo much as a* Miſdemeanor, *or what ſecurity could they poſſibly expect againſt that body of Men, or their* Religion *more than we had given them? Or how can we hope to live ſo perfectly, that Study and Pains may not make a collection of Grievances, as conſiderable as that which was lately preſented to us, than which we could not have wiſhed for a better Vindication of our Government; or when ſhall we be ſure that all obnoxious Men are removed from us, when common Fame thinks fit to call them ſo; which is to every body, without any proof ſufficient to render any Man obnoxious, who is Popiſhly affected, or any thing elſe that is ill, though they have never ſo often or lately complyed with their own Teſts and Marks of Diſtinction and Diſcriminations, finding our People thus unhappily diſordred we ſaw it impoſſible to proſecute the War any longer; and therefore did by their advice make a Peace upon ſuch conditions as we could get; hoping, that being gratified in that darling Point, they would at leaſt have paid our Debts, and enabled us to have built ſome Ships for the future ſecurity of our Honour, and their own Properties; but they being tranſported with their ſucceſs in asking, were reſolv'd to go on ſtill that way, and would needs have us put upon the removing of our* Judges *from theſe charges, which they have always hitherto held at the will and pleaſure of the* Crown, *out of our Power to alter the ancient Laws of trying of Peers, and to make it a Premunire in our Subjects (in a caſe ſuppoſed) not to fight againſt our ſelf; nay ſome had the heart to ask, that the Hereditary Succeſſion of our* Crown *(which is the Foundation of all our* Laws*) ſhould be changed into a ſort of Election, they requiring the* Heir *to be qualified with*

certain conditions to make him capable of succeeding, and out-doing that Popish Doctrine which we have so long and so loudly with good reason decryed, that Heresie incapacitates Kings to Reign. They would have had, that the Heir of the Crown, marrying a Papist, though he continued never so orthodox himself, should forfeit his Right of Inheritance: not understanding this paradoxical way of securing Religion by destroying it, as this would have done that of the Church of England, which always taught obedience to their Natural Kings, as an indispensable duty in all good Christians, let the Religion or Deportment of their Prince be what it will, and not knowing how soon that impediment, which was supposed as sufficient to keep out an Heir, might be thought as fit to remove a Possessour: And comparing that Bill which would have it a Præmunire in a Sheriff not to raise the Posse Comitatus, against our Commission, in a case there supposed, though We our self should Assist that our Commission in our Person, for not being excepted, is implied with the other made by this very Parliament in the 14th year of our Reign, which all our Subjects, or at least many of them, were obliged to Swear, viz. That the Doctrine of taking up Arms by the Kings Authority against his Person, was detestable, and we soon found that the design was level'd against the good Protestant Religion of our good Church, which its Enemies had a mind to blemish, by sliding in slily those damnable Doctrines, by such an Authority as that of our Parliament, into the profession of our Faith or Practices, and to expose our whole Religion to the Scorn and Reproach of themselves, and all the World: we therefore thought it our duty to be so watchful as to prevent the enemy sowing such mischievous Tares as these, in the wholesom field of our Church of England, and to guard the Unspotted Spouse of our Blessed Lord, from that foul Accusation, with which she justly charges other Churches, of teaching their Children Loyalty, with so many Reserves and Conditions, that they shall never want a Distinction to justify Rebellion, nor a Text of Scripture, as good as Curse ye Meroz, to encourage them to be Traitors; whereas our truly reformed Church knows no such Subtilties, but teaches according to the simplicity of Christianity, to submit to every Ordinance of Man for Gods sake, according to the natural Signification of the Words without Equivocation or Artificial Turns. In order to which, having thought to dissolve that body, which we have these many years so tenderly cherished, and which we are sure consists generally of more Dutiful and Loyal Members, we were forced to Prorogue our Parliament till November next hopeing thereby to cure those disorders, which have been sown amongst the best and Loyallest by a few malicious Incendiaries. But understanding since that such who have sowed that seditious Seed, are as industriously careful to water it by their Cabals and Emissaries, instructed on purpose to Poison our People with discourses in public Places, in hopes of a great Crop of Confusion, their beloved Fruit the next Session, we have found it absolutely necessary to dissolve our Parliament, though with great Reluctancy and Violence to our Inclination, but remembring the Days of our Royal Father, and the progress of Affairs then: How from a cry against Popery, the People went on to complain of Grievances, and against evil Councellours, and his Majesties Prerogative; until they advanced into a formal Rebellion, which brought forth the most dire and fatal Effects, that ever were yet heard of among any Men, Christians, or others; and withal finding so great a resemblance between the Proceedings then and now, that they seem both broth of the same Brains, and being confirm'd in that conceipt by observing the Actions of many now, who had a great share in the Management of the former Rebellion, and their Zeal for Religion, who by their Lives gives us too much reason to suspect they have none at all; we thought it not safe to dally too long, as our Royal Father did with Submissions and Condescentions, endeavouring to cure Men infected, without removing them from the Air where they got the Disease, and in which it still rages and encreases daily; for fear of meeting with no better success than he found, in suffering his Parliament to Challenge Power

they,

they had nothing to do with, till they had bewitch'd the People into fond desires of such things as quickly destroy'd both King and Country, which in us would be an intolerable Error, having been warn'd so lately by the most execrable Murther of our Royal Father, and the unhuman Usage, which we our self in our Royal Person and Family have suffered, and our Loyal Subjects have endured by such practices; and least this our great Care of this our Kingdoms quiet, and our own honour and safety should, as our best Actions have hitherto been, be wrested to some sinister Sence, and Arguments be made from it to scare our good People into any apprehensions of an arbitrary Government, either in Church or State, we do hereby solemnly declare, and faithfully engage our Royal Word, that we will in no case Ecclesiastical or Civil, violate or alter the known Laws of our Kingdom, or invade any Mans property or liberty, without due course of Law. But that we will with our utmost Endeavours, preserve the true Protestant *Religion, and Redress all such things as shall indifferently, and without Passion be judged Grievances by our next Parliament; which we do by Gods blessing intend to call before the end of* February *next. In the mean time we do strictly Charge and Command all manner of Persons whatsoever, to forbear to to talk seditiously, slightly or irreverently of our dissolving the Parliament, of this our Declaration, or of our Person or Government, as they will Answer it at their Perils; we being resolv'd to Prosecute all Offendors in that kind, with the utmost Rigour and Severity of the Law, and to the end that such Licentious Persons, if any shall be so Impudent and Obstinate as to Disobey this our Royal Command, may be detected, and brought to due Punishment, we have Ordered our Lord Treasurer to make speedy Payment of twenty pounds to any Person or Persons, who shall discover or bring any such Seditious, Slight or Irreverent Talker before any of our Principal Secretaries of State.*

There was another Letter that was sent to *Lachaise*, and that is as follows:

Mr. *COLEMAN'S* Long LETTER.

SInce Father St. German *has been so kind to me, as to recomend me to your Reverence so advantagiously, as to encourage you to accept of my Correspondency; I will own to him, that he has done me a Favour without Consulting me, greater then I could have been capable of if he had advised with me; because I could not then have had the Confidence to have permitted him to ask it on my behalf. And I am so sensible of the Honour you are pleased to do me, that though I cannot deserve it: yet to shew at least the sense I have of it, I will deal as freely and openly with you this first time, as if I had had the Honour of your Acquaintance all my life; and shall make no Apology for so doing, but only tell you that I know your Character perfectly well, though I am not so happy as to know your Person; and that I have an Opportunity of putting this Letter into the hands of Father St.* German's *Nephew (for whose Integrity and Prudence he has undertaken) without any sort of hazard.*

In order then Sir to the plainness I profess, I will tell you what has formerly passed between your Reverence's Predecessor, Father Ferryer *and my self. About three years ago, when the King my Master sent a Troop of Horse Guards into his most Christian Majesties Service, under the Command of my Lord* Durras; *he sent with it an Officer called Sir* William Throckmorton, *with whom I had a particular Intimacy, and who had then very newly embrac'd the Catholick Religion: To him did I constantly Write, and by him address my self to Father* Ferryer. *The first thing of great Importance I presum'd to offer him, not to trouble you with lesser matters, or what passed here before, and immediatly after the Fatal Revocation of the Kings Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, (to*

which

which we owe all our Miseries and hazards,) was in July, August, and September 1673. when I constantly inculcated the great danger Catholick Religion, and his most Christian Majesties Interest would be in at our next Sessions of Parliament, which was then to be in October following; at which I plainly foresaw that the King my Master would be forced to something in prejudice to his Allyance with France, which I saw so evidently and particularly that we should make Peace with Holland, that I urg'd all the Arguments I could, which to me were Demonstrations, to convince your Court of that Mischief; and press'd all I could to perswade his most Christian Majesty to use his utmost endeavour to prevent that Session of our Parliament, and proposed Expedients how to do it: But I was answered so often and so positively, that his most Christian Majesty was so well assured by his Embassador here, our Embassador there, the Lord Arlington, and even the King himself: that he had no such apprehensions at all, but was fully satisfied of the contrary, and lookt upon what I offered as a very zealous mistake, that I was forced to give over arguing, though not believing as I did: but confidently appealed to time and Success to prove who took their measures righteest. When it happened what I foresaw came to pass, the good Father was a little suprized, to see all the great men mistaken, and a little one in the right; and was pleased by Sir William Throckmorton to desire the continuance of my correspondence, which I was mighty willing to comply with, knowing the Interest of our King, and in a more particular manner of my more immediate Master the Duke, and his most Christian Majesty, to be so inseparably united, that it was impossible to divide them, without destroying them all: Upon this I shewed that our Parliament in the circumstances it was managed, by the timerous Councels of our Ministers, who then governed, would never be useful either to England, France, or Catholick Religion, but that we should as certainly be forced from our Neutrality at their next meeting, as we had been from our Active Alliance with France the last Year: That a Peace in the Circumstances we were in was much more to be desired than the continuance of the War; and that the Dissolution of our Parliament would certainly procure a Peace, for that the Confederates did more depend upon the power they had in our Parliament, then upon any thing else in the World; and were more encouraged from them to the continuing of the War; so that if they were Dissolved, their measures would be all broken and they consequently in a manner necessitated to a Peace.

The good Father minding this Discourse somewhat more then the Court of France thought fit to do my former; urg'd it so home to the King, that his Majesty was pleased to give him Orders to signify to his R.H my Master, that his Majesty was fully satisfied of his R.H's good intention towards him, and that he esteemed both their interest but as one and the same; that my Lord Arlington and the Parliament were both to be lookt upon as very unuseful to their interest: That if his R.H would endeavour to dissolve this Parliament, his most Christian Majesty would assist him with his Power and Purse, to have a new one as should be for their purpose. This, and a great many more expressions of kindness and confidence Father Ferryer was pleased to communicate to Sir William Throckmorton and Commanded them to send them to his R.H. and withal to beg his R. H. to propose to his most Christian Majesty, what he thought necessary for his own concern, and the advantage of Religion, and his Majesty would certainly do all he could to advance both or either of them. This Sir William Throckmorton sent to me by an Express, who left Paris the 2d of June 1674. Stilo novo: I no sooner had it, but I communicated it to his R.H. To which his R.H. commanded me to answer, as I did on the 29th. of the same month: That his R.H. was very sensible of his most Christian Majesties friendship, and that he would labour to cultivate it with all the good Offices he was capable of doing for his Majesty; that he was fully convinced that their Interests were both one, that my Lord Arlington and the Parliament were not only unuseful, but very dangerous both to England and France; That therefore it was necessary that they should do all they could to Dissolve it. And that his R. H's. opinion was, that if his most Christian Majesty would Write his thoughts freely to the King of England

land upon this Subject, and make the same proffer to his Majesty of his Purse to Dissolve this Parliament, which he had made to his R. H. to call another, he did believe it very possible for him to succeed with the assistance we should be able to give him here; and that if this Parliament were Dissolved, there would be no great difficulty of getting a new one, which would be more useful: The Constitution of our Parliaments being such, that a new one can never hurt the Crown, nor an old one do it good.

His R. H. being pleased to own these propositions, which were but only general, I thought it reasonable to be more particular, and come closer to the point, we might go the faster about the work, and come to some issue before the time was too far spent.

I laid this for my Maxim: the Dissolution of our Parliament will certainly procure a Peace: which proposition was granted by every Body I Conversed withal, even with Monsieur Rouvigny himself, with whom I took liberty of discoursing so far, but durst not say any thing of the Inteligence I had with Father Ferryer. Next; that a Sum of Money certain, would certainly procure a Dissolution; this some doubted, but I am sure I never did; for I knew perfectly well that the King had frequent Disputes with himself at that time, whether he should dissolve or continue them; and he several times declared that the Arguments were so strong on both sides, that he could not tell to which to incline, but was carried at last to the continuance of them by this one Argument: If I try them once more, they may possibly give me Money; If they do, I have gain'd my point: If they do not, I can dissolve them then, and be where I am now; so that I have a possibility at least of getting Money for their Continuance, against nothing on the other side: But if we could have turned this Argument, and said; Sir, their Dissolution will certainly procure you Money, when you have only a bare possibility of getting any by their Continuance, and have shewn how far that bare possibility was from being a foundation to build any reasonable hope upon, which I am sure his Majesty was sensible of; and how much 300000 l. sterl. certain (which was the Sum we propos'd) was better than a bare possibility, (without any reason to hope that that could ever be compassed) of having half so much more (which was the most he design'd to ask) upon such vile dishonourable terms; and a thousand other hazards, which he had great reason to be afraid of: If I say we had had power to have argued this, I am most confidently assured we could have compassed it, for Logick in our Court built upon Money, has more powerful Charms, then any other sort of reasoning. But to secure his most Christian Majesty from any hazard, as to that point I propos'd his Majesty should offer that sum upon that condition, and if the condition were not performed, the Money should never be due; if it were, and that a Peace would certainly follow thereupon, (which no Body doubted) his Majesty would gain his Ends, and save all the vast expences of the next Campaign, by which he could not hope to better his Condition, or put himself into more advantagious Circumstances of Treaty then he was then in; but might very probably be in a much worse, considering the mighty opposition he was like to meet with, and the uncertain Chances of War. But admitting that his Majesty could by his great strength and Conduct maintain himself in as good a Condition to Treat the next year as he was then in, (which was as much as could then reasonably be hoped for,) he should have saved by this Proposal, as much as all the Men he must needs lose, and all the charges he should be at in a year, would be valued to amount to more than 300000 l. sterl. and so much more in case his Condition should decay, as it should be worse then it was when this was made; and the Condition of his R. H. and of the Catholic Religion here (which depends very much upon the success of His most Christian Majesty,) delivered from a great many frights and real hazards. F. Ferryer seem'd to be very sensible of the Benefit all parties would gain by this Proposal; But yet it was unfortunately delay'd by an unhappy and tedious fit of sickness, which kept him so long from the King in the France Comte and made him

ſo unable to wait on his Majeſty after he did return to Paris: *But ſo ſoon as he could compoſe it, he was pleaſed to acquaint his Majeſty with it, and wrote to the Duke himſelf; and did me the Honour to write unto me alſo on the* 15th *of* September 1674. *and ſent his Letter by Sir* William Throckmorton, *who came expreſs upon that Errand; In theſe Letters he gave his* R. H. *freſh aſſurance of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſties friendſhip, and of his Zeal and Readineſs to comply with every thing His* R. H. *had, or ſhould think fit to propoſe in favour of Religion, or the buſineſs of Money; And that he had commanded Monſieur* Rouvigny *as to the latter, to Treat and deal with his* R. H. *and to receive and obſerve his Orders and Directions, but deſired that he might not at all be concerned as to the former, but that his* R. H. *would cauſe what Propoſition he ſhould think fit to be made about Religion, to be offered either to Father* Ferryer, *or Mounſieur* Pompone.

Theſe Letters came to us about the middle of September *and his* R. H. *expected daily when Monſieur* Rouvigny *ſhould ſpeak to him about the ſubject of that Letter; but he took no notice at all of any thing till the* 29th, *of* September, *the evening before the King and Duke went to* Newmarket *for a fortnight, and then only ſaid, that he had Commands from his Maſter to give his* R. H. *the moſt firm aſſurance of his Friendſhip imaginable, or ſomething to that purpoſe, making his* R. H. *a general Complement, but made no mention of any particular Orders relating to Father* Ferryer's *Letter. The Duke wondering at this proceeding, and being obliged to ſtay a good part of* October *at* Newmarket; *and ſoon after his coming back, hearing of the Death of Father* Ferryer, *he gave over all further proſecuting of the former Projects. But I believe I ſaw Monſieur* Rouvigny's *policy all along, who was willing to ſave his Maſters Money, upon aſſurance that we would do all we could to ſtave off the Parliament for our own ſakes, that that we would ſtruggle as hard without money as with it; and we having by that time, upon our own Intereſt, prevailed to get the Parliament Prorogued to the* 13th *of* April, *he thought that Prorogation being to a day ſo high in the Spring, would put the Confederates ſo far beyond their Meaſures, as that it might procure a Peace, and be as uſeful to* France, *as a Diſſolution: Upon theſe Reaſons I ſuppoſe he went. I had ſeveral diſcourſes with him; and did open my ſelf ſo far to him as to ſay, I could wiſh his Maſter would give us leave to offer to our Maſter* 300000*l. for the Diſſolution of the Parliament; and ſhewed him that a Peace would moſt certainly follow a Diſſolution (which he agreed with me in) and that we deſir'd not the Money from his Maſter to excite our wills, or to make us more induſtrious to uſe our utmoſt powers to procure a Diſſolution, but to ſtrengthen our Power and Credit with the King, and to render us more capable to ſucceed with his Majeſty, as moſt certainly we ſhould have done, had we been ſortified with ſuch an Argument.*

To this Purpoſe I preſs'd Mounſieur Pompone *frequently by Sir* William Throckmorton, *who returned hence again into* France *on the* 10th *of* November, *the day our Parliament ſhould have met, but was Prorogued. Mounſieur* Pompone *(as I was informed by Sir* William*) did ſeem to approve the thing; but yet had Two Objections againſt it: Firſt, That the Sum we propoſed, was Great; and could be very ill ſpared in the circumſtances his* Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty *was in. To which we Anſwered, That if by his Expending that Sum, he could procure a Diſſolution of our Parliament, and thereby a Peace, which every body agreed would neceſſarily follow,* His Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty *would gain his Ends, and ſave Five or Ten times a greater Sum, and ſo be a good Husband by his Expence; and if we did not procure a Diſſolution, he ſhould not be at that Expence at all; for that we Deſired him only to promiſe upon that Condition, which we were content to be Obliged to perform firſt.*

The

The Second Objection was, The Duke did not move, nor appear in it Himself. To that we Answered, That he did not indeed to Monſieur Pompone, *becauſe he had found ſo ill an effect of the Negotiation with Father* Ferryer, *when it came into Monſieur* Rouvigny's *hands; but that he had concerned himſelf in it to Father* Ferryer.

Yet I continued to proſecute and preſs the Diſſolution of the Parliament, deteſting all Prorogations as only ſo much loſs of time, and a means of ſtrengthning all thoſe who depend upon it in Oppoſition to the Crown, *the Intereſt of* France, *and* Catholic Religion, *in the Opinion they had taken, That our King durſt not part with his Parliament; apprehending that another would be much Worſe. Second, That he could not live long without a Parliament, therefore they muſt ſuddenly Meet; and the longer he kept them Off, the greater his Neceſſity would grow: and conſequently their power to make him do what they liſted, would increaſe accordingly: And therefore, if they could but maintain themſelves a while, the day would certainly come in a ſhort time, in which they ſhould be able to work their Wills. Such Diſcourſes as theſe kept the* Confederates *and our* Male Contents *in heart, and made them weather on the War in ſpight of all our Prorogations: Therefore I preſs'd (as I have ſaid) a Diſſolution until* February *laſt, when our* Circumſtances *were ſo totally* Changed, *that we were forced to change our* Councels *too, and be as much for the Parliaments Sitting, as we were before againſt it.*

Our Change *was thus; Before that time, the Lord* Arlington *was the only Miniſter in Credit, who thought himſelf out of all danger of the Parliament; he having been Acquitted before them and Juſtified, and therefore was Zealous for their ſitting; and to increaſe his Reputation with them, and to become a perfect Favourite, he left himſelf all he could, to Perſecute the* Catholic *Religion, and to oppoſe the* French: *To ſhew his Zeal againſt the firſt, he revived ſome old dormant Orders for prohibiting* Roman Catholics *to appear before the King, and put them in Execution at his firſt coming into his Office of Lord* Chamberlain: *And to make ſure work with the ſecond, as he thought; prevailed with the King to give him and the Earl of* Offory, *(who married two Siſters of* Myne Heere Odyke's) *leave to go over into* Holland *with the ſaid* Heere, *to make a Viſit, as they pretended, to their Relations: But indeed, and in truth, to propoſe the Lady* Mary (*Eldeſt Daughter of his R.H.*) *as a Match for the Prince of* Orange, *not only without the conſent, but againſt the good Liking of his R.H.: in ſo much, that the Lord* Arlingtons *Creatures were forced to excuſe him, with a Diſtinction, that the ſaid Lady was not to be looked upon as the Dukes Daughter, but as the Kings, and a Child of the State meer, and ſo the Duke's conſent not much to be Conſidered in the diſpoſal of her, but only the Intereſt of State. By this he intended to render himſelf the Darling of Parliament and Proteſtants, who look'd upon themſelves as ſecured in their Religion by ſuch an Alliance, and deſigned further to draw us into a Cloſe Conjunction with* Holland, *and the Enemies of* France. *The Lord* Arlington *ſet forth upon this Errand the* Tenth *of* November, 1674. *and returned not till the* Sixth *of January following; During his Abſence, the* L. Treaſurer, L. Keeper, *and the Duke of* Lauderdale, *who were the only* Miniſters *of any* conſiderable Credit *with the* King, *and who all pretended to be entirely United to the Duke, declaimed Loundly, and with great Violence, againſt the ſaid Lord, and his Actions in* Holland, *and did hope, in his abſence, to have totally Supplanted him, and to have routed him out of the Kings Favour; and after that, thought they might eaſily enough have dealt with the Parliament. But none of them had Courage enough to ſpeak againſt the Parliament, till they could get rid of him; for fear they ſhould not ſucceed, and that the Parliament would Sit in ſpight of them, and come to hear that they had uſed their endeavours againſt it; which would have been ſo Unpardonable a Crime with our* Omnipotent Parliament, *that no Power could have been able to have Saved them from* Puniſhment. *But they finding at his Return, that*

they could not prevail against him, by such Means and Arts as they had then tryed, resolved upon New Councels; *which were to out-run him in his own Course; which accordingly they undertook, and became as fierce Apostles, and as zealous for* Protestant Religion, *and against* Popery, *as ever my Lord* Arlington *had been before them; and in pursuance thereof, perswaded the King to issue out those severe* Orders *and* Proclamations *against* Catholics, *which came out in* February *last; by which, they did as much as in them lay, to extripate all* Catholics, *and* Catholic Religion, *out of the Kingdom; which Councels, were in my poor Opinion so Detestable, being levelled (as they must needs be) so directly against the* Duke, *by People which he had Advanced, and who had professed so much Duty and Service to him, that we were put upon new Thoughts how to save his* R. H. *now from the Deceits and Snares of those Men, upon whom we formerly depended. We saw well enough, that their design was to make themselves as grateful as they could to the Parliament, if it must Sit; they thinking nothing so acceptable to them, as the persecution of* Popery; *and yet they were so obnoxious to the Parliaments displeasure in general, that they would have been glad of any Expedient to have kept it off; though they durst not engage against it openly themselves, but thought this Device of theirs might serve for their purposes, hoping the* Duke *would be so alarm'd at their proceedings, and by his being left by every body, that he would be much more afraid of the Parliament than ever, and would use his utmost power to prevent its Sitting: Which they doubted not but he would endeavour; and they were ready enough to work underhand too for him (for their own sakes, not his) in order thereunto but durst not appear openly; and to encourage the* Duke *the more to endeavour the* Dissolution *of the* Parliament, *their Creatures used to say up and down, That this Rigour against the* Catholics, *was in favour of the* Duke, *and to make a* Dissolution *of the* Parliament *more easy, (which they knew he coveted) by obviating one great Objection which was commonly made against it, which was, That if the* Parliament *should be* Dissolved, *it would be said, That it was done in favour of* Popery; *which Clamour they had prevented beforehand by the Severity they had used against it.*

As soon as we saw these Tricks put upon us, we plainly saw what men we had to deal withal, and what we had to trust to, if we were wholly at their mercy: but yet durst not seem so dissatisfied as we really were, but rather magnified the Contrivance, as a Device of great Cunning and Skill: all this we did, purely to hold them in a belief, that we would endeavour to Dissolve the Parliament, and that they might rely upon his R. H. *for that which we knew they long'd for, and were afraid they might do some other way, if they discovered that we were resolved we would not: At length, when we saw the Sessions secured, we declared that we were for the Parliaments meeting, as indeed we were, from the Moment we saw ourselves handled by all the Kings Ministers at such a rate, that we had Reason to believe, they would Sacrifice* France, Religion, *and his* R. H. *too, to their own Interest, if occasion served; and that they were lead to believe, that that was the only way they had to save themselves at that time: For we saw no Expedient fit to stop them in their Carrier of persecution, and those other destructive Councels, but the Parliament; which had set it self a long time to dislike every thing the Ministers had done, and had appeared violently against* Popery, *whilest the Court seemed to favour it; and therefore we were Confident, that the Ministers having turned their Faces, the Parliament would do so too, and still be against them; and be as little for Persecution then, as they had been for* Popery, *before. This I undertook to manage for the Duke and the King of* France's *Interest; and assured Monsieur* Rouvigny *(which I am sure he will testify, if occasion serves) that that Sessions should do neither of them any hurt; for that I was sure I had power enough to prevent mischief, though I durst not engage for any good they would do; because I had but very few assistances to carry on the work, and wanted those helps, which others had of making friends: The* Dutch *and* Spaniard

spared.

ſpared no pains nor expence of Money to animate as many as they could againſt France. *Our Lord* Treaſurer, *Lord* Keeper, *all the* Biſhops, *And ſuch as call'd themſelves* Old Cavaliers, *(who were all then as one man) were not leſs induſtrious againſt* Popery, *and had the Purſe at their Girdle too; which is an Excellent Inſtrument to gain Friends with; and all United againſt the Duke, as Patron both of* France *and* Catholick *Religion. To deal with all this Force, we had no Money, but what came from a few private hands; and thoſe ſo mean ones too, that I dare venture to ſay, that I ſpent more my particular ſelf out of my own Fortune, and upon my ſingle Credit, than all the whole Body of* Catholicks *in* England *beſides; which was ſo inconſiderable, in compariſon of what our Adverſaries commanded, and we verily believe did beſtow in making their Party, that it is not worth mentioning: Yet notwithſtanding all this, we ſaw that by the help of the Nonconformiſts, as* Presbyterians, Independents, *and other Sects, (who were as much afraid of Perſecution as our ſelves) and of the Enemies of the Miniſters, and particularly of the* Treaſurer, *who by that time had ſupplanted the Earl of* Arlington, *and was grown ſole manager of all Affairs himſelf, we ſhould be very able to prevent what they deſigned againſt us, and ſo render the Seſſions ineffectual to their Ends, though we might not be able to compaſs our own; which were, to make ſome brisk ſtep in Favour of his* R. H. *to ſhew the King, that his Majeſties Affairs in Parliament were not Obſtructed, by reaſon of any Averſion they had to his* R. H's *Perſon, or apprehenſions they had of him, or his Religion; But from Faction and Ambition in ſome, and from a real diſſatisfaction in others, that we have not had ſuch Fruits and good Effects of theſe great ſums of Money which have been formerly given as was expected. If we could have made but one ſuch ſtep, the King would have certainly have reſtored his* R. H. *to all his Commiſſions; upon which he would have been much greater than ever yet he was in his whole Life, or could probably ever have been by any other Courſe in the World, than what he had taken of becoming* Catholic, *&c. And we were ſo very near gaining this Point, that I did humbly beg his* R. H. *to give me leave to put the Parliament upon making an Addreſs to the King, that his Majeſty would be pleaſed to put the Fleet into the hands of his* R. H. *as the only Perſon likely to give a good Account of ſo important a Charge as that was to the Kingdom; And ſhewed his* R. H. *ſuch Reaſons to perſwade him that we could carry it, that he agreed with me in it, that he believ'd we could. Yet others telling him how great a Damage it would be to him, if he ſhould miſs in ſuch an undertaking (which for my part I could not then ſee, nor do I yet) he was prevailed upon not to venture, though he was perſwaded he could carry it. I did Communicate this Deſign of mine to* Mounſieur Rouvigny, *who agreed with me, that it would be the greateſt advantage imaginable to his Maſter, to have the* Duke *Power and Credit ſo far Advanced as this would certainly do, if we could compaſs it: I ſhewed him all the Difficulty we were like to meet with, and what helps we ſhould have; but that we ſhould want one very materiall one,* Money, *to carry on the Work as we ought; and therefore I do Confeſs, I did ſhamefully beg his Maſters Help, and would willingly have been in everlaſting Diſgrace with all the World, if I had not with that aſſiſtance of Twenty Thouſand Pounds* Sterling, *(which perhaps is not the tenth part of what was ſpent on the other ſide) made it evident to the* Duke, *that he could not have miſſed it. Mounſieur* Rouvigny *uſed to tell me, that if he could be ſure of ſucceeding in that Deſign, his Maſter would give a very much larger Sum; but that he was not in a Condition to throw away money upon Uncertainties. I Anſwered, that nothing of that nature could be ſo infallibly ſure, as not to be ſubject to ſome poſſibilities of Failing; but that I durſt venture to undertake to make it evident, that there was as great an aſſurance of ſucceeding in it, as any Husbandman can have of a Crop in Harveſt, who ſows his Ground in its due Seaſon; and yet it would be counted a very imprudent piece of warineſs in any Body, to ſcruple the venturing ſo much Seed in its proper time, becauſe it*

is possible it may be richly lost, and no benefit of it found in Harvest; he that minds the Winds and the Rains at that rate, shall neither Sow nor Reap. I take our Case to be much the same as it was the last Sessions: If we can advance the Duke's *Interest one step forward, we shall put him out of the reach of Chance for ever; for he makes such a Figure already, that Cautious Men do not care to Act against him, nor always without him, because they do not see that he is much out-powered by his Enemies; Yet is he not at such a Pitch, as to be quite out of danger, or free from Opposition: But if he could gain any considerable new addition of Power, all would come over to him as to the only steddy Center of our Government, and no body would contend with him further. Then would* Catholics *be at Rest, and his* Most Christian Majestie's *Interest secured with us in* England, *beyond all apprehensions whatsoever.*

In order to this, we have two great Designs to Attempt this next Sessions. First, *that which we were about before,* viz. *To put the* Parliament *upon making it their humble Request to the King, that the Fleet may be put into his* R. H's *Care.* Secondly, *to get an Act for general liberty of Conscience. If we carry these two, or either of them, we shall in effect do what we list afterwards; and truly, we think we do not undertake these great points very unreasonably, but that we have good Cards for our Game; Not but that we expect great Opposition, and have great Reason to beg all the Assistance we can possibly get, and therefore, if his* Most Christian Majesty *would stand by us a little in this* Conjuncture *and help us with such a sum as* 20000. *l.* sterling (*which is no very great matter to venture upon such an undertaking as this*) *I would be content to be Sacrificed to the utmost Malice of my Enemies, if I did not Succeed. I have proposed This several times to Monsieur* Rouvigny, *who seemed always of my Opinion; and has often told me, that he has Writ into* France *upon this Subject, and has desired me to do the like: But I know not whether he will be as Zealous in that point as a* Catholick *would be; because our prevailing in these things would give the greatest Blow to the* Protestant Religion *here, that ever it received since its Birth; which perhaps he would not be very glad to see; especially when he believes there is another way of doing his Masters Business well enough without it; which is by a* Dissolution *of the Parliament; upon which I know he mightily depends, and Concludes, that if that comes to be* Dissolved, *it will be as much as he needs care for; proceeding perhaps upon the same manner of Discourse which we had this time twelve months. But with submission to his better Judgment, I do think that our Case is extreamly much altered to what it was, in Relation to a* Dissolution; *for then the Body of our Governing Ministers (all but the Earl of* Arlington) *were entirely united to the* Duke; *and would have Governed his Way, if they had been free from all Fear and Control, as they had been, if the Parliament had been Removed. But they having since that time Engaged in quite different Councels, and Embark'd themselves and Interests upon other Bottoms, having declared themselves against* Popery, &c. *To Dissolve the Parliament simply, and without any other step made, will be to leave them to Govern what way they list, which we have Reason to suspect will be to the prejudice of* France *and* Catholic Religion. *And their late* Declarations *and* Actions *have Demonstrated to us, that they take that for the most Popular way for themselves, and likeliest to keep them in absolute Power; whereas if the* Duke *should once get above them (after the Tricks they have play'd with him) they are not sure he will Totally forget the Usage he has had at their hands. Therefore it imports us now to Advance our Interest a little further, by some such Project as I have Named, before we* Dissolve *the Parliament; Or else perhaps, we shall but Change Masters (a* Parliament *for Ministers) and continue still in the same* Slavery *and* Bondage *as before. But one such step as I have proposed, being well made; we may safely see them* Dissolved, *and not fear the Ministers; but shall be Established, and Stand Firm without any Opposition; for every Body will then come over to us, and Worship the Rising Sun.*

I have here given you the History of three years, as short as I could, though I am afraid it will seem very long and troublesome to your Reverence, *among the multitude of affairs you are concern'd in: I have also shewn you the Present State of our Case, which may (by Gods Providence and good Conduct) be made of such advantage to Gods Church; that for my part, I can scarce believe my self awake, or the thing real, when I think on a* Prince *in such an age as we live in, converted to such a Degree of Zeal and Piety, as not to regard any thing in the World in comparison of God Almighty's Glory, the Salvation of his own Soul, and the Conversion of our poor Kingdom; which has been a long time oppress, and miserably harrast with* Heresy *and* Schism. *I doubt not but your* Reverence *will consider our Case, and take it to heart, and afford us what help you can; both with the King of Heaven, by your holy Prayers, and with his* Most Christian Majesty, *by that great Credit which you most justly have with him. And if ever his Majesties affairs (or your own) can ever want the service of so inconsiderable a Creature as my self, you shall never find any body readyer to obey your Commands, or faithfuller in the Execution of them, to the best of his power, than*

Your most Humble and
Obedient Servant

By all this we may see that you were deeply ingaged not only in the *Plot* in general, but also in the particular design of the great work, for the not doing of which you were much blamed by *Lewis* the *French* King, this much affrighted the King, your Brother, who himself by that great work Judged you engaged with *Coleman*, and the *Jesuits* to destroy him, and was once of Opinion, that it was necessary to have secured you, but his Opinion was altered, and you escaped, but if that the two last Years Letters of *Coleman* had not been by you Stifled you would have then let the world have seen Four main Points.

1. That the Life of your Brother the King, was by you and your Cut-throats Judged to be the main Obstruction to the compleating your Designs, and whilest he lived, all your Affairs would be Embarassed, if not Defeated, for against his Promise and his Allyance made with *Lewis* the *French* King, he had recalled Liberty of Conscience, passed the Test Bill, made Peace with the States General, and refused to Comply with his own Word and Promise of Dissolving the Parliament, by which the *French* King would have gained a more Advantageous Peace, and would sooner have been in a Condition to have let you have had his Aid as well as his Purse, well then it seems your Cut-throats did in some measure appear, as despairing of carrying your Point during his Life, can you Imagine then, that we must not Conclude without the breach of good Manners, that you and they were hastening his Death, this therefore made the Life of the King more dear to his People, and it ought to have made him more careful of his own Safety, but that Prince that God designs to destroy is delivered up to strong and strang delusions, to the end he may be destroyed for not receiving the Truth that relates to his own Peace and Safety.

I remember in a Letter of this *Colemans* to *Lachaise*, upon the Marriage of the Prince of *Orange*, he saith thus, That the Catholics of *England* are sorry for the Match, but if things were so managed that he may be removed that stands in the gap, the Catholic Religion must needs flourish again in *England*, for as much as his Masters Stedfastness and hearty Zeal of Accomplishing that great Work, was not a whit abated, and that he did not question but to remove the main Obstacle in time, nay he gave such an *Encomium* of the Queen's Zeal for the Catholic Religion, that she would be brought to any thing, and plainly said that it was more than time, That the *French* King should

Conclud

Conclude a Peace to joyn in with them, this Sir is no laughing Matter, this very Paſſage gave your Brother ſuch ſad Apprehenſions in the Prince's Lodgings, that I thought he would have dyed away; but the Prince gave him ſuch Advice as might have ſaved him, if he had pleaſed to have taken it, for Sir, it was Evident that your being a Papiſt, was the Fountain of all the Attempts of your Popiſh Cutthroats upon his Life, and the main riſe of all thoſe dangers to which his Perſon was Expoſed, and not only ſo, but you, it appeared from that Letter, was heartily engaged in the ſaid Deſign, to Remove the great Obſtruction that delayed your Work, the mighty Work upon your Hands to Convert three Kingdoms, and Subdue the Northern Hereſie; truly it was a mighty Work, for that which you and your Cutthroats called Hereſie, was then not only the Religion of the Kingdom, but it was become a great part of the Policy thereof, and an eſſential ingredient of the Conſtitution of our legal Government, and therefore Sir, it would have been Impoſſible for you and your party, to have ſupplanted our Religion, which was and is ſtill our legal Right, without overthrowing all thoſe Laws which ſecure it to us: So that having you on their ſide, were the King once dead, their Religion would be exalted to its greateſt Grandeur and Flouriſh, in theſe Nations, as much as at any time ſince the Conqueſt, is in effect to ſay, that our whole Government ſhould be overturned, and all our Laws ſubverted, which intitled us to the Proteſtant Religion, truly when theſe Things were diſcovered to the Parliament, it was thought that your Brother and his Parliament would have made Proviſion in order to the Nations Security, but this I muſt ſay, That if in the aforeſaid Letter there was any thing worthy of Conſideration, it doth appear, that if there had been any ſuch Proviſion made, you and your Accomplices did never deſign any Benefit to Accrue to us, but on the other Hand, the deſtruction of our Laws, and the removal of the Obſtruction of all your Deſigns.

2. Notwithſtanding your deſpair of being able to Eſtabliſh your *Romiſh* Faith and Worſhip as long as your Brother lived, by reaſon of his Unſteadineſs, and what not, yet your Secretary was confident of ſeeing all this Accompliſhed, you had never greater hopes ſince your Queen *Maries* Time, than at that Juncture, you might as well have told us, That you were reſolved to Remove him, but you and *Coleman* in the two laſt years Letters, were Plain and Pithy, and there you tell us, That you were reſolved upon the Point, Nay *Coleman* was ſo ſure of his Point, That he told *Godfrey*, that is was out of the Power of Man to Baffle the Deſign, and laughed at the Diſcovery as a very Vain undertaking, but this and other Hints at ſeveral Times, coſt Juſtice *Godfrey* his Life, for if he had lived, he could have teſtified very much of what he had revealed to him, and had promiſed to make a conſiderable Diſcovery of your Sirs Proceedings in his Correſpondences and Negotiations abroad.

3. If that we had the Benefit of the two laſt years Correſpondency, we ſhould have found how Strong and Powerful your Confederacy had been againſt the Proteſtant Religion, and Intereſt within theſe Kingdoms, for it could not be the Jeſuits alone, nor your foreign Combination, that could give you the hopes of ſuch a Change in the Government, or had you not intended the Death of the King your Brother, and *Coleman* himſelf owned in one of thoſe Letters, that all his former Correſpondency was but fooling till they came to reſolve of removing the main hinderance, to the effecting their Deſign; 'tis true, you had the Engagement of the moſt Eminent Perſons of the Kingdom, that were of that Communion, but they were not a foundation ſufficient for you

to

to build your hopes upon of Eſtabliſhing *Rome's* Religion, and *French* Slavery, till you had deſtroyed the King your Brother, for as long as he lived, he did through his Cunning and Cowardize put many *Remora's* in your way, he was good at undertaking, but when any thing came to be put in Execution, then he commonly quitted the Pit, as loving to ſleep in a whole ſkin, whether with or without his Whores, nay rather than he would have the leaſt Trouble, he could part with the Popiſh Religion which he loved moſt of all.

4. That though your Brother was of your Religion, and had been a Dog in a String to you in all your accurſed Plots and Conſpiracies, even to merit the greateſt care and duty from you, yet becauſe for the lucre of 125000*l.* he had made Conceſſions againſt your party that pleaſed you, not therefore like your ſelf, you were filled with Rage, and vowed to revenge your Self upon him, all which we ſhould have ſeen in words at Length, the old Lord *Angliſey* had them in keeping, but you had wheedled your Brother to take that Paladium out of his Coſtody, and to put it into Sir *Philip Floyds*, in Order to preſerve them for the Parliaments Conſideration then ſitting, but there were ſo many Paſſages that would have Expoſed you to the Cenſure of a Parliament, even to the Hazard of your Head, and many of your Brothers Faults would have been Publiſhed in the ſaid laſt two years Correſpondence, that it was rather thought fit to Commit them to the Flames, or otherwiſe to Stifle them, than that they ſhould be made Public, we had Sir *Philip* Examined before the Committe of Lords that then ſat in the Lord Privy Seals Lodgings, and then he promiſed to give Them and the Houſe of Peers Satisfaction, concerning the ſaid Letters, but the Parliament was diſſolved and through your Procurement the uſe of Parliaments laid aſide, then I and my *Friends* perſued the Villains to the Councel, he was ſo Guilty in that Affair, that the then Villainous Councel did think him fit to be removed, and he was for ſome time ſuſpended, but you never left your Brother till he was reſtored, and ſo all was loſt, and the Nation could never have the Benefit of the Diſcovery thoſe Letters had made of your villainous Undertaking, in Relation to your Brothers Blood, but you did the buſineſs at laſt, and invaded the Crown, and held it till you run away, ſo that at long run you made us an amends for all the Villainies you had Committed.

7. A ſeventh Teſtimony was the Lord *Barkſhires* Letters, they were ſo Plain, that the ſaid Noble Lord thought fit to Rub of, as not being able to Stand the reſt of them, and upon his Death-Bed did Confeſs the Deſign that was then carrying on by you and your Accomplices for the Great and Fatal Blow: I Challenge all the World that heard thoſe Letters read in the Committe of Lords then ſitting in the Lord Privy Seals Lodgings, whether there could be a plainer Demonſtration of your Conſpiracy, I am ſure all that heard them pretended at that time to be fully ſatisfied, and I am Confident were your Brother now alive he would not Refuſe to tell the world, that thoſe Letters haſtened the Prorogation and Diſſolution of the long Parliament, and of the ſending you into *Flanders*, till the Storm that threatned you was blown over: for no ſooner your Brother had decoyed a Parcel of honeſt Lords into his Councel, and had expoſed them, for their good will to preſerve his Honour and Reputation with his People, if it had been poſſible, but your party grew ſtrong upon us even to that degree, that no fleſh was able to bear it, as for my Lord *Barkſhires* Letters, I had not the opportunity of ſeeing them, and therefore I muſt refer my ſelf to them that are yet alive, that were of that Committe, when it was firſt Conſtituted if there be any ſuch.

8. Teſtimony.

8. Testimony that Justified the truth of the *Popish Plot* was the Murder of Sir *Edmund Bury Godfrey*, whom you and your Villains got sent into another world to tell Tales there, for you and your Cutthroats resolved, that he should tell none in this, of which as I said before you got some way or another, (I know not how for your deeds were deeds of darkness) that *Coleman* should have notice of his being Secured which certainly did much allay the Poor Rogues Melancholy, and prevented his Evidence just then turning against your self, of which you were much affraid, and began to smell in your Harness, and all your Blood-hounds began to Stink for fear; you may remember that you and your Blood hounds had for several days been Contriving the dispatch of that Magistrate, at last you know that a Letter was sent by some of your Crew, to Engage this Gentleman to meet several Persons of quality at a place that was well known in those days, where he staying somewhat late, and having some business at another house was forced to go by *Somerset house*; he was decoyed in by those rogues of yours, that were afterwards your Executioners, who told him there were two men a fighting, and he was by them desired to appease the Quarrel, no sooner being entred within the Yard, but they got him Seized, and immediately Strangled him, and then they Carried him into the House of *Bael*, where some of the Murderers were merry with the dead Body, whether Mrs. *Morley* and her Kennel of Whores pissed upon him I cannot say, and others they Spitt upon him as the Story goes, but no more of that, I am fully assured he was basely and villainously Murthered by your contrivance, and by the Contrivance of your Bloody Cutthroats; for do but Observe, first you know that his Body was Carried to Dr. *Goddens* Lodgings, a Bloody Rogue, that would have been talked withal, had he been within the reach of the Law; after that he was Carried to *Greenbury-hill*, where he was found with his Sword run through his Body, but the relations of this Gentleman missing him, they applied to the Councel then sitting, for at that time your Brother and you, and [illegible] other of the Court were at *Newmarket*, and a Proclamation was Ordered, but care was taken to deceive an honest *English* Nobleman who through his Credulity of a rascally Cabinet maker comes, and tells the Councel that Sir *Edmund Bury Godfrey* was Married to the Widdow *Offley*, and was found in Bed with her, this Device put off the Proclamation for one Councel day, and by the next your Villains had got his Body conveyed to the Place where it was found, which being brought home, and a Coroner sent for, and a Jury impanelled to Consider how he came by his Death.

But Sir, It is worthy of your Consideration, and therefore I pray observe this, That this poor Gentleman being found in this Condition, the thinking sort of Mankind were all much Concerned, and Multitudes went to see the dead Body, but your Villains with a wide Mouth gave out, that he was a melancholly Man, and that it was incident to his Family to make away with themselves, but the Gentleman's Brother and Friends, knew the falsity of that Story and disproved it, and were resolved to look narrowly into the thing; and accordingly took so much Pains to have the Truth found our, that you were much offended at it, yet for all that, they let his Body lye Exposed for several days; when his Body was found, you had a good Natur'd Villain that sent for One of Sir *Edmunds* Brothers, and spoke with him concerning his Brothers Estate, Mr. *Godfrey* came, tho full of Confusion and Trouble, and met with the Spark, who told him he was heartily Sorry for the loss of his Brother, but withal told him he was a melancholly Man, and out of Friendship and Respect he bore to Sir *Edmund*, he

would

would be ſo much a Friend to his Relations, as to endeavour to ſave his Eſtate, and find a way to Prevail upon the Coroner to return him Diſtracted, that the Eſtate might not be forfeited to the King, or he would beg the Eſtate of the King for him, and his Relations; this was the Sum and Subſtance of the Rogues diſcourſe with Mr. *Godfrey*, but Sir, you may Remember that this Villain had agreed with you, that Colonel *Legg* ſhould beg the Eſtate, and accordingly did beg the Eſtate of the King your Brother, and the Eſtate was given to the ſaid *Legg*, upon Condition the Coroners inqueſt returned Juſtice *Godfrey* a *Felo de ſe*, and that was the Game you played to the utmoſt of your Power, ſo that as you and your Villains had robbed him of his Life, his Eſtate alſo muſt go to maintain the Luxury of One of your Minions.

Well then, how did Mr. *Godfrey* Carry himſelf in this Affair? Truly he was much Concerned at this white-liver'd Devil, and his diabolical Suggeſtions, and honeſtly deſpiſed the Offers made him by this filthy Suborner. Nay, if the Duke of *Buckingham* himſelf had been in his Place, he could not have ſhewed a greater Abhorrence of this Devil incarnate, and therefore more fully he was reſolved to purſue his Point, and did with the utmoſt Vigor, and you was graciouſly pleaſed all this time not to be Idle, and you had good reaſon Honeſt Man, therefore you joyned in with Mrs. *Remarkable* his Spouſe, and abroad you ſend your Rogues who were extreamly buſie with the Coroner and Jury, whom you could Bribe, as well as your white-liver'd Spark could Suborn, and between the one and the other, you gave your ſelves great hopes of a return of a *Felo de ſe*, and were mighty Merry at the Chopps, as if Gallows Wood had been all your own, but the Coroner and his Jury finding his Neck broke, and the Shoes on his Feet clean, with other apparent Proofs, which were ſo Manifeſt that all the Tricks you and your Villains had uſed to ſmother this Murther, were to no Purpoſe, for the Jury brought it in a Barbarous Murther, and ſo *Legg* went without the Eſtate, and you were defeated of your Expectations, he was ſolemnly buried, and all Mankind but the Conſpirators believed that he was Murthered by the Papiſts, and the Councel Iſſued out a Proclamation to Diſcover the Murderers.

But how do you Strut and Vapour like a Pig in a Sty, that hath had two breakfaſts in a Morning, and ſay I, how doth it appear that the Papiſts Murdered Sir *Edmund Bury Godfrey*? And how doth it appear that I was Concerned in it? Before I anſwer theſe Queſtions I muſt put you in mind of one Thing, ſince you could not be Content to Murder him, but you alſo endeavoured to Stifle his Murther, and not only ſo, but you would have Murthered his Reputation when Dead, for your main Buſineſs as I told you juſt now, was to have him brought in a *Felo de ſe*, but you failing in that, and found that the People were in a great rage againſt you as a Principal, and the then Queen Conſort, as a wicked Abettor, of this Horrible Murther, there was by you and your Party great care taken to lay this Noiſe, by giving out that it was impoſſible, that he ſhould be deſtroyed by the Papiſts, for, ſaid they, he was an intire Friend to the Papiſts, and that he had performed the utmoſt Service in their behalf, that friendſhip it ſelf could ſuggeſt, truly Sir, your Rogues might as well have ſaid, that Sir *Edmund* was a Papiſt, as that he was a Friend to Papiſts, or the Popiſh intereſt, but what can be ſaid to this Matter more, than to tell you that your party were a provoking Generation of Rogues, and your Villainous Aſperſion of the Name of that worthy Magiſtrate did, I ſay, abuſe the Patience of all that knew that Gentleman, and were Maſters of Sence and Honour, when ever the black Mouths of your clamourous Rogues thus opened againſt

Justice *Godfrey*, who that he was a Protestant no Man gave greater Demonstrations than himself, so that he was far enough from being Inrolled in the number of the Friends of your Villainous Crew: I must needs say of that poor Gentleman, That he little thought that a professed Member of the Church of *England*. and a bold Assertor of the Protestant Doctrine, and a constant Reliever of those of the Reformed Religion, not only so, but One that Expected to be the first Martyr under the Popish Rage, should be to Posterity marked as a Cordial Friend to those avowed Enemies of his own Religion, what Impudence! Had your Rogues to call him a principal Confident of your Hell-born Crew, that were Enemies to our Laws and Liberties for the Preservation of which, he was a watchful Magistrate.

Sir to be Plain with you, what Truth, or what thing like Truth, could we Expect from you, or your Villains, who after you had Murdered in a most barbarous Manner an Innocent Gentleman, you were not Contented with that, but by a second Assassination, you did Endeavour to Murder him in his Credit and Reputation, I cannot forbear to admire the Wisdom of our good God to the Nation, that gave you and your wicked wretched Party up to vent your Lies that were so Palpable, that the Credulous Party of Mankind might the better be prepared and fortified against those other Reports, which then your Devils, such Liars in one thing, they were not by them to be Credited in any other thing, unless they brought better Proof then their bare Testimony, now Sir, I will Answer you two Questions, that you just now Huffed and Bounced withal.

1. How it did Appear that *Godfrey* was Murthered by the Papists, you cannot have Forgotten that he was a very Useful and an Active Justice of the Peace, and that he had taken more Examinations of the Popish Plot, than you were willing the World should be blest withal, and was very Diligent in finding out those who had been Active in this Plot of yours, and from the Sixth of *September* to the day of his Death, he had employed much of his Time in serving the Public in Relation to that Conspiracy, some of the Priests and Jesuits and eke your sweet self foreseeing your own Danger, and the overthrow of your blessed Design, you and they had been Carrying on for so many Years, your Councel at St. *Jameses* had several Consultations with you, how to prevent the Discovery, and as you and your Party did never use to stick at Blood, but rather counted it Meritorious to shed it, though never so unjustly, when your Cause and Church might be Profited by it, you did resolve to secure your Self and Party, by the taking away his Life, and in order to this your Popish Priests and Jesuits, and others had several meetings, where they debated the necessity of taking away the Life of this worthy Gentleman; therefore,

1. Let me observe to you what Sir *Edm. Godfrey* told me, and to introduce that Discourse, you may remember, that upon the *Sixth* of *September* 1678, I did go before Sir *Edmund Bury Godfrey*, and there upon Oath, I gave in several Depositions, after that the said *Godfrey* had sworn me upon them, he delivered them again to me, and after that I had taken two or three Copies of those Depositions, I went on the 28*th*. of the same Month again to Sir *Edmund*, and Sir the 28*th*, at Night all those Depositions were laid open, and made out before the then Councel, and I was Examined by the King your Brother the 29*th* of *September*, and upon *Monday* the 30*th* of *September* he told me, that several Persons of Quality had Threatned him for being so Zealous in the Discovery of the Popish Plot, and also told me, that others who were well wishers to the Discovery, did think

think he was not been quick enough but too Remiss, and that they would Complain of him in *Parliament*, which was to sit the 21st of *October* following, at which he was much concerned, but I told him that I knew how diligent he had been, and that he need not fear a Parliament; and the Week before he was missing he came to me, and told me that the day before you went to *Newmarket*, that you had severely Threatned him, and several others, some of whom were shut up in the *Tower* (for that Grace in your Church, which we call high Treason in ours,) and asked him what he had to do with it? In a Word, he told me that he went in Fear of his Life, by the whole *Popish Party*, and that he had been Dog'd several days, upon which I Advised him to get a Stout Fellow to Attend him, but he valued not a Mans waiting upon him, but said he Feared no Man if they came fairly to Work, but Sir, that was not the business of your Cut-throats, they were to do him a Mischief, and that in the most base and cowardly Manner they could, for if they had gone fairly to Work they would have spoiled all, for they as well as you knew he was a Man of Courage, therefore it was the more easie to lay a Trap for him.

2. I pray call to mind the Evidence that Sir *Thomas Robinson* cheif Prothonotary of the Court of *Common Pleas* gave, who had been Acquainted with Sir *Edmund Bury Godfrey* above Forty Years, and was with him brought up at *Westminster* School, and continued in his Acquaintance all along till the breaking out of the Civil Wars, and after the Restoration their Acquaintance was again renewed, and were for many Years in the Commission of the Peace together, both for the City of *Westminster* and County of *Middlesex*, these two Gentlemen met upon the 7th of *October*, which was upon a *Munday*, and Dined with the head Baily, it being the Quarter Sessions for *Westminster*, where Sir *Edmund* and this Sir *Thomas Robinson* had some Discourse of your *Popish Plot*, Sir *Thomas* told Sir *Edmund* that he understood that he (Sir *Edmund*) had taken several Examinations about the *Popish Plot*, to which Sir *Edmund* Answered, that he had, but thought he should have little Thanks for his Pains, and further told the said Sir *Thomas*, that what he did, was not with that forwardness which was generally thought, being more willing that any body else would have done it rather than he, but Sir *Thomas* told him, he had done no more than his duty, and was very Curious with Sir *Edmunds* leave to have seen the Examinations, but at that time you, or your whiteliver'd Tode had them in keeping, and so he could not pleasure his old Friend, but Sir *Thomas* did testifie his Zeal for having the bottom of the *Plot* Discovered: Truly Sir *Edmund* was much Afraid, for his Friend always said, That he should be the first Martyr, he being asked whether he was Afraid of himself, he said no, he did not Fear them if they came fairly, for that he should part not with his Life tamely, Sir *Thomas* gave him the same Council that I had done, and would have him get a Man to go with him, but Sir *Edmund* did not approve of it, judging a Man to be but a Clog to him, tho' a whole coiled Cable was not one to you.

3. A Third witness that I shall offer to you was Mr. *Chetwin*, who will tell you, that he was for the most part of the Summer, 1678, in the Country, and about the 29th, of *August* came into *Staffordshire*, at that time a Gentleman one Mr. *Sanbidge* who was a Kinsman of the Lord *Astons*, and well acquainted with the Family where he then was as a guest, which was half a Mile distant from the said Lord *Astons*, used to come and play at Tables with Mr. *Chetwin*, at one particular time in *October* the said *Sanbidge* came and told him, that a Justice of the Peace in *Westminster* was Killed, to

which Mr *Chetwin* did say, that he had received Letters from thence the very last Post, which gave him no account of it, then he told him that *Mr. Dugdale* had reported it: Now Sir I pray Observe on Saturday your Villains did murder him, that very night they gave notice to their friends, he was missed the *Sunday* and *Monday*, and we knew not what was become of him till *Thursday*, now this *Tuesday* was the *Tuesday* after the *Saturday*, on which he was Murthered; so that it was plain to all the world that your Villains in the Countrey knew of his being Murthered before it was known here in Town what was become of him, but take this along with you, you would not let Mr. *Chetwin* be Examined at the Tryal of these Murtherers, or to bring in the witness that could have Confirmed what he said in relation to that Villainous Murther.

4. The Fourth Witness that I shall put you in mind of was Mr. *Dugdale*, who said the same thing that Mr. *Chetwin* had before testified, concerning the news of Sir *Edmund Bury Godfreys* Murther, he received a Letter from your old Friend *Harcourt*, who gave his Brother *Ewers* this Account in these words, this night Sir *Edmund Bury Godfrey* is dispatched, which when *Dugdale* saw he was much discontented and said, this would spoil all the business, and upon the *Tuesday* he went to an Alehouse that was near his Lords House, and reported the same, by which means Mr. *Chetwin* came to have the news of the Murther of *Godfrey* on the *Tuesday*, and we in *London* knew not what became of him till the *Thursday* following, but you took all the Care you could that as little Testimony as might be should be produced at the tryal of the Murtherers, for *Dugdale* was omitted and his Testimony of that Murther lay dorment till the Tryal of the five Jesuits.

5. A Fifth Witness that I shall produce in the point under Consideration is Mr. *Prance*, he was your *Demetrius* that made your Silver Shrines for the House of *Baal* and the Brass Screws and Antependiums that he fitted up for the Service of *Baal*, rendred him a man much noted amongst your Villainous Crew, but before I tell you what he spake to this matter, give me leave Sir, to Relate one Story of Sir *Edmund Bury Godfreys* Murther which I never saw but once in Print, and I rather insert this Story, because that first-born of Impudence and Falseness, *Lestrange* so ridiculed *Prance* his Testimony, because he recanted in your Brothers *Closet*, all that he had been Examined and Sworn to about the Death of Sir *Edmund Bury Godfrey*, which he again Recanted after he came to Prison, you Remember he was a *Papist*, and was a *Silver-Smith*, and used to make *Trinkets* for the *Priests* about Town, and was assisting at that Murther, some time after that Murther was Discovered some of *Prance's* Neighbours having observed that *Prance* did not come to his house for several days, they Represented it to some Members of the House of *Commons*, that they had a great Suspicion that *Prance* had a hand in the Murther of Sir *Edmund*, and thereupon they got an Order to Seize *Prance*, and bring him before the House, which they did, and the House Ordered Sir *Richard Everard*, and Sir *Charles Harbord* to Examine him, but what answers he made to those two Justices I cannot tell, but before the Court of *Kings Bench* he gave this Testimony: He tells the Court how long it was before they could perswade him to Consent to the Murdering a Man, he then tells the Court by whom he was inticed, which made his story more Probable, and that was by *Gerald* and *Kelley* two *Priests*, and he further told the Court, by the Doctrine of your Villainous party, it was no sin, but rather an Act of Charity to kill a man that had done, and was like to do, them more Mischief, now Sir I pray Observe, that if we consider the

the persons that Preach to them, and the Doctrine they Taught, it carryed a great Shew and Presumption of Truth in it self, I Suppose Sir, you have not forgotten their meeting at the *Plow*, which some of these Murdering Rogues of yours had denyed, but was most manifestly proved by the Master of the House, and the Boy, that *Prance* would have kickt down Stairs, and the times these Villains wisht for came at last, for they were to watch an opportunity, and *Prance* was to help them, and therefore he was to be at Home, or to be within call, that his help might not be wanting at the Critical Minute; *Prance* confessed that they were to do the work that Day, on which it was done; you may Observe that Sir *Edmund Bury Godfrey* had complained both to Sir *Thomas Robinson* and my self, that he had been Dogg'd several Days, and *Prance* said that he had Dogg'd him, and that *Gerald* the *Priest*, had Resolved to Dogg him to his own Door, and to have Killed him in the Lane that leads to his own House, this was one of the *Priests* of your Church who counts it an Act of Charity, to Murder a Christian, to Propagate Christianity, but to the Point, they way-laid him, and watched his coming from a Place, which *Prance* could not tell, but I can, it was Sir you know from the Duke of *Norfolks*, on whom you would have laid the Murther, because he was not of the *French* Interest, though of *Rome's* Religion, and the said Justice *Godfrey* coming from the Duke of *Norfolks*, was to pass by *Sommerset-House alias Godfrey-Hall*, or the Pope's and your Slaughter house, into which place they inticed the Poor Innocent Gentleman, pretending that there were two men fighting, and that he being a Justice of the Peace would with much greater ease keep the King's Peace than another could, truly Sir, if they had been of your Immediate Councel at St. *Jameses* they could not have found out a better way for it, knowing that this Gentleman was according to his Office and Duty ready to do all Acts of Justice as any one then in that Post, and as little affraid of the Persons of Men as any of his Office, for he had said if any man did him a Mischeif they must do it basely, for he did not fear the best of them all upon fair play, therefore you will do well to observe that when his Friends in faithfulness desired him to get a man, he slighted their advice, and all that knew him, knew, that he was a man of singular Courage, and therefore your Villains were not at much trouble to lay a trap for him.

Well Sir, they got him in, and what was the next intention, *Hill* flings the *Cravat* about his Neck, and was assisted in that Pious Work by *Gerald* the *Priest*, and the rest of the Murderers that were there, and so the Gentleman was Strangled, and least he should come to life again, which they feared, from the motion that his Body made, *Green* Twisted his Neck round, and you know the *Chirurgions* did testifie his Neck was Broke, and that none of the Wounds which were in his Body were given him, whilst he was alive, then his Body was Carried to *Hills* Chamber, and your Murtherers helped, and left his Body there, and then to Consecrate the Villainy he was Carried into *Baals* house where the Mistriss and her Maids made themselves Obscenely merry with his Body on the *Sunday* Night, for you know the better Day the better Deed, *Prance* further said, that he come on *Munday* Night and found the Body in another Room hard by *Hills* Lodgings, and some thing thrown over his Face, but nothing over yours, for you and your party were as impudent as so many Carted *Whores*, having no sence of the Murder you Committed; come on then, upon the *Tuesday* Night following they removed his Body to *Hills* Lodgings, where it lay till *Wednesday* Night, your Friend *Prance* said he saw him there that Night, for he was the man that helpt to carry him out, *Prance*

and

and *Gerald* carried him first, and *Green* and *Kelly* went before, and took him up afterward, he Confessed that they set him on Horseback and *Hid* behind him.

From all which Sir, you may Observe that *Prance* tells the whole Story from Top to Toe, and nothing was Objected against *Prance* but these two things, first, that he recanted his Testimony that he had first given, this Sir was no Argument at all of his Falsehood, but of his Fear, for you must needs Know that it was no good Argument to say he was not to be believed because he denyed what he once said, for he then had not his Pardon from the King, and the Horrour of the Fact had caused a dread and consternation to have seized upon his Soul, I say the blackness of the Fact it Self, and the fear of being destroyed by his own Party, and the loss of his Trade and Livelyhood by them, was enough to have Affrighted a better Man than *Prance* out of his Wits, you know that his denyal was short, and so his Recantation of that denyal was on the otherhand as quick, the former without an Oath, and the latter upon Oath, for when he had retracted his Evidence he was no sooner got to Prison with his Keeper, but he fell on his Knees to his Keeper, and begged of him for Gods sake to carry him back to the King, Protesting that what he had said at first was true, and that his denyal was false, and his Keeper gave the Court to know, that after this *Prance* was pardoned, that he was Quiet and Sedate in his Mind, and all this was not forced from *Prance* by Torture, as that Villain *Lestrange* would Suggest, and all by the Assistance of an old white-liver'd *Baals* Priest, was of another Opinion till a new measure of the *Holy Ghost* fell upon him in a rainy Morning, he was a false Witness and helped to stifle that Murther, for which he received the Wages of his Villainy, and since hath been Advanced, for nothing as I know of, but being an impudent false Prophet.

6. A *Sixth* Witness that I shall present to your Consideration, is Mr. *Bedlow*, who tells you, That before the Murther, *Lefever*, *Pritchard*, *Keins*, and other Priests treated with him to be Assisting in the Murther of Mr. *Edmund Bury Godfrey*, but He (tho he promised) relented, and did not come till *Munday Octo.* 14th, he met with *Lefever* in Red *Lyon Court*, who charged him with not keeping his Word, but charged him the said *Bedlow* to meet him at Nine of the Clock at Night, and there told *Bedlow*, that though he was not Assisting as he had promised at the killing Sir *Edmund Bury Godfrey*, yet it he would be Assisting in the carrying him off, he should have a considerable Reward, whether it was 2000*l.* or 4000*l.* I do not well remember, he then desired to know of *Lefever*, whether he might not see the Body, who told him yes, which *Bedlow* did, and then they advised about the Dispolal of it, and *Bedlow* advised the sinking of the Body in the River with Weights, which was not agreed to, but in seeing the Body, *Bedlow* saw *Prance* there in Company, but did not know him before; you may remember that *Bedlow* says, he was troubled in Conscience, having twice taken the Sacrament to conceal the business, and went to *Bristol*, where God put it into his Heart that some Murders were past, and greater were to come, for the prevention whereof he was convinced that it was his duty to come to *London*, to reveal the wickedness which he did, you know, to as much purpose as ever any Man came.

I pray Sir, for your Edification and Comfort, be pleased to take notice, that Sir *Charles Harbord*, and Sir *Richard Everard*, having examined *Prance*, and the House being set, left *Prance* to the care of the Constable of *Covent Garden*, who brought him into the *Lobby* of the House of Lords, where *Bedlow* was, who when he saw *Prance*, though he had never seen him but in *Sommerset-House*, when *Bedlow* was admitted to

the

the ſight of the dead Body, he commanded ſome of his Guards to ſeize *Prance*, for that he was One of thoſe he ſaw at *Sommerſet-Houſe*, where the Body of Sir *Edmund Bury Godfrey* lay, and by the ſame token he had then a black Peruke, but when in the ſaid *Lobby* none, hereupon ſearch was made, and the Peruke was found; now by the way 'tis convenient to make you a remark or two that may give you ſome Comfort in this hour of your diſtreſs. *Firſt*, Obſerve the Strangneſs of the Diſcovery of *Prance* by *Bedlow*, who had never ſeen *Prance* but once before, and that by Candle Light, and in a Peruke, ſhould upon the firſt ſight of him again known him without a Peruke, the other Remark I make, is the Clearneſs of Sir *Edmund Godfrey*'s being Murdered, and the murdered Body being at *Sommerſet-Houſe* upon *Munday* Night, after the Murder on the *Saturday* Night before, and from hence it was, that *Prance* became an Evidence in this diſcovery.

7. I have to preſent to you the Evidence of *Henry Berry*, who was One of your murdering Crew, and he gave in this Teſtimony before the then Marquiſs of *Winchester* now Duke of *Bolton*, wherein he ſaid, that he had orders to tell all Perſons of Quality, that the Queen was Private, and that they were not to come in, and it ſeems the Queen was private for two days, nay ſo Private, that the Prince when he came to make that good Lady a Viſit, he was not admitted to come in, and being refuſed he returned back again; Now it ſeems Sir, he never had any ſuch Orders before, what was the Reaſon why the Queen was to be Private: Truly there was good Reaſon for it, for the thing of its own Nature required Privacy, and it may be her ſacred Body might alſo be much wearied with the *Sunday* Nights Courant over the dead Body, and ſo could not be at Liberty to receive Viſits, and truly it was not fit, that a Perſon of her Quality ſhould be diſturbed in the doing ſuch a charitable Work, as that was, which was performed on the *Sunday* Night, but it may be, you and your Crew at St. *Germains*, do not like to have that gracious Lady reflected on in ſuch a way, why I pray you ſo Angry? Why ſo much out of Humour? Either *Berry* had Orders, or he had none, if he had Orders, why was the Queen to be more private at that time than another, unleſs ſome ſuch ſecret peice of Service as this was to be done, which every Body was not to know, or if he had none, then he made uſe of the Queens Name to obtain ſuch a Privacy, and truly you ought neither to blame him, nor the Queen, for it was both their parts to come off as clear as they could, or how could you have been brought off with honour, but as a ſpecimen of this Privacy, my Lady *Sanderſon*, the Mother of the Maids, and the Proteſtant Maids of Honour, could not be Admitted, no not to perform their Place and Duty to their ſacred Miſtriſs, whilſt this fit of devotion laſted, it being a work claimed by your Church as its inherent Right, nay that good Queen ſent her Gentleman Uſher-Slaughter, to walk in the Court that Night, not to gaze upon the Stars I ſuppoſe, but to obſerve how the Squares went, but the Puppy went too far, and asked the Captain of the Guards, whether he did not hear a buſſle, but the Captain not underſtanding the buſineſs, ſaid, he thought once he did hear a buſſle, but according to his Place and Duty he had not ſence enough to take notice, and the very Night the dead Body was brought to the back Stairs, the Queen was graciouſly pleaſed to Sup with a Perſon of Quality that Night; upon the whole Sir, what think you of the buſineſs, I think it a ſtrang ſort of Privacy, and very unuſual, and thoſe that did ſometimes think, thought very ſtrangly of it,

ſince

since those three days of her said Privacy, very few or none but Papists were admitted to it.

8. I must mention another strong presumptive Testimony, And that is the going of *Hill* to Sir *Edmund Godfrey's* House, which *Hill* would have denyed, but Sir *Edmunds* Maid Swore it expressly upon him the said *Hill*, who (said she) first came to him, and went up Stairs, and then came back again, and that she found him still there, and this the Maid Swore positively, that she knew him again at his Tryal by his Face, and by the Cloaths that he then had, which were the same Cloaths, that he had on at his Tryal, and that this was the Man that was with her Master, and this Mr. *Hill* could not disprove, and so it was a vile presumption of his guilt, for Sir, what had he to do there at Sir *Edmund Buries* House, he would have done well to have told the World, but that he could not, and therefore he faintly denyed the matter, which was proved by the said Maid Servant, but the Maid proved that Point upon him as well as *Prance*, the maid's Name was *Elizabeth Curtis* and had no hand in her Masters Murder.

9. I have one pregnant Testimony more of this villainous Murder, and then I shall have done, There was a Gentleman whose Name was *Spence*, that did much resemble this worthy Magistrate, and about a day or two before this horrible Murder was Committed, had an occasion to pass by *Sommerset House* by the Water-gate late in the Night, this Gentleman was seized, and drawn in to that Place by a parcel of Villains, whose Faces he knew not, and when they had viewed him, they said it is not he let him go; the Gentleman wondred at the thing, not knowing the meaning of it at all, let the thing pass, taking them for a parcel of rude drunken Fellows, but when Justice *Godfreys* body was found murthered, he then began to recollect with himself the Usage he had met withal, and went and gave in Information of the Matter, and those that saw him never found any resemble the said *Godfrey* more than he, I have seen the Gentleman, and have startled at him, for neither of Sir *Edmunds* Brothers that did survive him, was more like him as I then thought; let the World say what they will, this I am sure, had this Witness been produced, it would have gone a great way to have proved the Design that was in hand, the mighty Work, that mighty Charity that your party intended for that Gentleman, and that the Charity, might not be Public, that their left Hand might not know what their right Hand did, it was to be done with all manner of Privacy, no Visits to be receiv'd at *Sommerset-House*, whilest this Royal Work of Charity was on foot.

What say you Sir to all this, how can you bring of your Party from the guilt of this magistrates Blood, was *Prance* bribed by any Man to give that Testimony he gave? was there any Reward ever proposed to him? if there was, who proposed it? What was the Reward to be? 'Tis true there was a Reward of 500 *l.* but he was so far from laying hold of that Reward, that he denyed all, till the fear of the Justice of the Nation, and lying under the Conviction of a guilty Conscience; he had also fears that he should not be pardoned, and threatned, that he should be ruined, which indeed did make him deny what he had Sworn; which brings me to a second Objection, that in the time of your Reign he retracted upon Oath that, and all his Testimony, and pleaded Guilty to and Indictment of Perjury which is testimony enough that all he said was false, this is the greatest Objection that can be made, and you have all given you for granted, but I pray observe:

1. That

1. That *Prance* (when he saw the Discovery of the *Popish* Plot was run down, and having nothing but the prospect of utter ruine) fled into *Holland*, where he for some time continued, but the truth of it is, that *Prance* through some imprudences of his in his deportment, and the Folly of some of our Friends there, he lost much of their value and esteem, that they ought to have had for him, he grew weary of *Holland*, and had some thoughts of returning for *England*, not with any intent of retracting what was by him before testifyed, and believing himself not to be considerable enough for the revenge of any of your Party, and upon that account he imagined he might escape, but before his departure, least he should be put upon the denying of what he had sworn, he in the presence of several, some of whom I think are yet alive, did make a Protestation of the Truth of what he had sworn in relation to the death of Sir *Edmund Bury Godfrey*, and the *Popish* Plot was true, and whether he did not leave something of that nature under his hand I cannot tell, but I have received an account of the former, that he did make such a Protestation; since it is so then, that nothing can be more plain,

2. This *Prance* had a Wife that was a *Papist*, and this base false Woman had, at the instigation of several Priests and Jesuites, assured this *Prance* her Husband, that you had pardoned him, and that he might return to *England* with Safety, now *Prance* having ourliv'd his reputation with our Friends then in *Holland*, and finding himself slighted by them, he was the more easily prevailed upon by the importunity of his said Wife, and especially since she had given him such an assurance of his escaping the rage and fury of the Priests, and your other crew of the Synagogue of Satan, but his Wife betrayed him; for he no sooner arrived in *England*, but he was shopt, and severely threatned.

3. This *Prance* not having Principles strong enough to support him, and his Wife lying at him day and night, and the *Popish* Party raging against him, and that Villain *Jefferies* roaring at him in the Councel, and the poor wretch fearing you would have his Blood, he did give way, and pleaded guilty to an Indictment of Perjury, and did retract what he had said, and truly a Man in that day stood in need of a great measure of courage and resolution, yea and of conduct too to preserve himself, all which *Prance* wanted, but when you had done what you pleased to *Prance*, I dare be bound to kiss your Fingers at St. *Germains*, or elsewhere, if you did not reward *Prance*, or some body for you; for I observed the great care that you took to have him discharged, and to set up his Trade again.

4. All these proceedings of yours against *Prance*, did you no manner of service, for the matter was so fully and plainly proved beyond Exception, that I need not say much more in the case, for it was impossible that a man of *Prances* mean Capacity, should invent a Story with so many Circumstances all so consistent, if there had been no truth in it, nay let me tell you, that he was so fortified in every Circumstance, in so much that your compelling of *Prance* to retract what he had said, rather convinced more of the truth of *Godfreys* being Murthered by your wicked Crew at *Sommerset-House*, than staggered any ones belief, for those who found his Body, the Chirurgions that viewed it, and all that stood by and beheld him, are still of the same Opinion, that he was murdered, and that by the *Popish* Party, all the Efforts of that Villain *Lestrange* to the contrary notwithstanding; and what tricks that old Rogue hath used to baffle the Discovery of that Murder, let all the World judge, in a word you will do well to

get ſome body to make us believe Tranſubſtantiation, and then you may make us believe, that *Godfrey*, after he had broke his own neck, run his ſword through his Body, and that he walked to *Greenbury Hill* without fouling his Shoos.

2. I now come to anſwer your ſecond Queſtion, Was I concerned in this Murder? Lord how you ſtrut, as if you might not have a hand in this Murder, notwithſtanding your being at *Newmarket*, for your wiſe and charitable Councel ſat duely at St. *Jameſes*, notwithſtanding your being at *Newmarket*, alas! alas! that poor Gentlemans Death was determined ſome time before, it is well known, that *Chevins*, that infamous Pimp, Villain and Thief, was ſent to be a Witneſs againſt *Prance* by your Brother, and you, and by you ſeverely reprimanded, for ſaying no more than he did againſt *Prance*, how melancholly was you when *Godfrey*'s Murder was detected, and your Rogues convicted, and condemned, that were Actors in that bloody Tragedy, and what ſuit you made for their Pardons, and put them in great hopes of having their Pardons; had you not been concerned in this villainous Murder, what need had all thoſe Arts been uſed by your ſelf to ſtifle it, what needed ſuch Orders, and ſuch Warrants by you, when you uſurpt the Name of a King, to ſuch a proſtitute Rogue as *Leſtrange*, I appeal to one then in your Miniſtry, you were ſo zealous that all wiſe Men cryed ſhame of it, what had you a mind to raiſe the Gentleman from the dead, to tell how you threatned him, for being ſo much concerned in the diſcovery of your Villainy, and another of your Crew told him, he had better have ſopt his Bread in a Turd, than have medled in the thing, did you not tell Sir *Edmund*, that you would reckon with him for his forwardneſs, and laid your hand upon your Sword; again did you not protect all thoſe who were concerned in the Murder, and helped them in their eſcape beyond the Seas, what made you ſo zealous above other Men to have the Jury return a *ſolo de ſe* upon the murdered Body, and withal you were much angry with Prince *Rupert*; for ſaying, That it was impoſſible, that *Godfrey* had murdered himſelf, becauſe his Neck was broke, before his Sword was run through his Body, nay your good Brother the King, ſaw you ſo earneſt, that he was aſhamed at your Zeal, which made the Prince ſwear to the D. of *Buckingham*, that you carryed your ſelf with that heat, that a ſmall Evidence would make him, if you were brought to a Tryal, to find you guilty of the ſaid Murder, Sir, your behaviour in that particular was ſo nauſeous, your actions ſo plain, and yet ſo pernicious, that I ſtand amazed that your hand ſtopt there, in ſhort Sir, the Sence I have of your guilt in that baſe Murder hath hardened my Heart againſt you, and your villainous party, for the many Inſolencies, that they at that time did offer, and the ſecret Murders they Committed, and were by you countenanced, that all Men cryed ſhame, and ſtood more amazed that you were not called to an Account for that Murder, than they did at the impudence of the Murder it Self, though God he knows, that that Murther was of it ſelf aſtoniſhing enough: but to conclude this Head, I pray take two things along with you, which I ſhall leave you as my Legacy.

1. What greater Satisfaction can the World have of your Guilt in this Affair, if the Sons of Men will but give themſelves a little time to conſider theſe Circumſtances, that I have laid before you; had I been ſo unfortunate as to have been privy to the Murder, I would have been no more affraid to have charged you with it, than your murdering Crew was to ſtrangle that innocent Magiſtrate; you will do well now to

acquit

acquit your ſelf of it, if you can, 'tis true, you are now out of the reach of the Law, and ſince it is ſo, I pray God keep you ſo during your Life; but this I will tell you, that theſe Circumſtances entitle you to the Guilt of that Fact, and whilſt this Gentleman's Blood lies upon you, I cannot forbear obſerving to you, that in what you did to him, you gave the world a Specimen of what you would have done to others, and made many Men believe, That the Earl of *Eſſex* came to his end by that way of Charity, ſo that we have had great Teſtimony, that for promoting your Cauſe, you would not ſtick at the Proteſtants Blood; you began with that honeſt Gentleman, and you did not end in the Earl of *Eſſex*, you killed *Godfrey* in his Perſon, but the whole Nation in him was murdered *in effigie*, your hands were imbrued in his Blood, but your black Hell-born Soul was dipt in the Blood of us all, and ſince we are convinced, that you murdered him and *Eſſex*, I cannot but be convinced, that you poyſoned your Brother, and had you had but time you would have made all away that ſtood in the way of your damn'd Religion, you would have converted us with Blood, and baptized us with Fire, your nature and actions teſtifyed the one, and *London* in a dreadful manner felt the other.

2. Let me obſerve to you the Folly of your murdering this Magiſtrate, certainly Sir, it was one of the greateſt pieces of Folly, that you and your Party could be guilty of, for what could be your end in it, did you think, that if Sir *Edmund Bury Godfrey* could not eſcape your murdering Crew, that we could not find one in his room, yes Sir, to your great comfort, there was a Gentleman that ſucceeded him, that Harazed your Rogues to as good purpoſe as a Mans heart and ſoul could wiſh, and if a Man could but have ſeen into your curſed Soul, we might have found, that you had the ſame Grace and Favours for, and intended the ſame act of Charity to him, as you did to Juſtice *Godfrey*, but he eſcaped your Bleſſing, and is yet alive to give you an Account of his Stewardſhip in Print, if he pleaſes, and of ſome of your Royal Miſdemeanors into the bargain.

I pray Sir, how do you? And how do you like your ſelf by this time? how will you come off? Therefore to conclude all, Is there not here a monſtrous Evidence of your whole *Popiſh* Plot? For in truth, we cannot prove it better than by ſuch Practices as theſe, that this Man was killed, why, either he knew, or had diſcovered to him ſomething, that you and your Villains would not have him tell, or you did it in defiance of Juſtice, and in Terror to all them that then durſt execute it upon them, which I ſay is a great Evidence in its ſelf, I leave it with you, after you have mumbled over your Mattins, you may conſider it, whilſt you have opportunity and leiſure.

9. I ſhall in proof of your *Popiſh* Plot offer to your conſideration the Oral Teſtimony that was given, ſo that you may ſee that we were not overhaſty in our Proceedings upon thoſe Malefactors, that were charged to be in that villainous Conſpiracy; therefore I will give you their Names in order as follows.

1. You have *Richard Gaſtrel* of the *Grange* in *Glouceſterſhire*, I pray look upon him, and ſee how you like him, well ſit down and hear what he ſaith to you in an Examination taken before the Lord Biſhop of *London* (a zealous Proteſtant I aſſure you and a Juſtice of the Peace) ſo that you may ſee, we had more good Juſtices be-

ſides Sir *Edmund Bury Godfrey*, and this *Richard Gaſtrel*'s Information was as follows;

THIS Deponent *ſaith, That in the year* 1675, *he travelled to* Rome, *and being there he was by many arts and perſwaſions inveighled into the* Romiſh *Religion, after which he was entertained by Cardinal* Barbatini, *as one of his Gentlemen, where after he had continued about five Months, he was pervailed with by ſeveral* Engliſh *there, and by the ſaid Cardinal to put himſelf into the* Engliſh *Seminary, where after he had continued about two years and a half, he returned home, but whilſt he continued in the ſaid Colledge,* viz. *in* Lent *laſt, he diſcourſed with* Gerrard Ireland *and* William Dormour *Prieſts now in* England, *the ſaid* Ireland *told him that the* Catholicks *of* England *had expected long enough from his Majeſty without Effect, and that it was in vain to expect any longer, That the King had been much obliged to the* Catholics, *and that he had now forgot their Kindneſs, That he did no Good in* England, *nor did deſerve to be King, but was a ſhame to all Princes, and that it was no Sin to Kill him, to which one* Sergeant *a Schollar replied, Why? The ſaid* Ireland *anſwered, becauſe it would be for the Good of the whole* Church, *if the King were Dead, the* Catholic *Religion would ſoon be brought into* England. *And diſcourſing further of their going into* England, *the ſaid* Ireland *and* Dormour *ſaid, they hoped each of them to get a good fat Parſonage there, this* Deponent *further ſaith, That having an Audience of the Pope in the company of four Prieſts and another ſecular Gentleman, all Students of the ſame* Colledge, *the Pope underſtanding they were going for* England, *and being deſirous to know their ſeveral States and Conditions, and having demanded of Father* Campian *who conducted them to the Pope whether they were all Prieſts, and underſtanding by the ſaid* Campians *anſwer, that two of them were Seculars, he asked of the ſaid two their deſign of going into* England, *whether they intended there to be Soldiers, for that they were very fit for the ſame, this* Deponent *further ſaith, that in the beginning of* May *laſt, a few days before his coming away from* Rome, *he waited on Cardinal* Barbarini, *whom he found ſick on his Bed, he bid the ſaid* Deponent *at parting (the* Rector *being preſent) to take care to be True and Faithful, and ſerve the Duke of* York, *which the* Rector *alſo deſired him to bear in Mind, the* Cardinal *afterwards applying himſelf to the ſaid* Rector, *ſaid, that if the* Catholic *Religion were brought into* England, *notwithſtanding his great Age, he would go thither* Legat de Latere.

This Information was taken by the Biſhop of *London*, upon the 20th of *December* 1678, and there is contained in it many things worthy of your Obſervation; 1. That your villainous Party had waited upon the King, your Brother, till they were weary of waiting, and that I doubt not in the leaſt, and I queſtion not but you laboured under the ſame Diſeaſe; for without all doubt he had given them his Royal Word and Promiſe of reſtoring their Religion, or at leaſt of making them to all intents and purpoſes eaſie in their Worſhip, by ſuch an Indulgence as ſhould be a fair ſtep to the reſtoring of their Religion and Worſhip to be the National Way of Worſhipping God. 2. That becauſe your Brother had forfeited his Credit with them in that point, they thought it no ſin to deſtroy him, and truly you was much of their opinion, when you was privy to the deadly Doſe that was given him; for if you had been of the Opinion, that it was a Sin to deſtroy him, you would have brought that impudent Whore that gave him his Bane to Public Juſtice, and would rather have proteſted againſt it publickly, than have conſented to the poyſoning of *Sbort*, that was (to give him his due) diſguſted at the death of that poor Prince, who to ſerve you had for ſeveral years be-

fore

fore his death abandoned himself to be destroyed. 3. That there was little hopes of restoring the Catholic Religion till he was dead, and why then, truly you knew who was to succeed him, and you being a *Papist*, and their hopes of your coming such to the Crown, raised their pious Zeal to hasten his Destruction, in order to make way for the restoring of your damn'd Religion here amongst us: Again 4. This *Gastrel* was to take Care to serve you, and be faithful to you, and he and his Companions were fit to be Soldiers for your Service, you were to have an Army, and it was necessary, that it should be an Army fit for the business, for the mighty Work that you had upon your hands, even the Conversion of three Kingdoms, and the subduing the Northern Heresie.

Truly Sir, I did never hear, that any Objection was made to the Testimony of this Man, the Bishop of *London* is yet alive, and can give a better Account of him than I can do at present, but this I will say for him, (if I am not much out) that he gave the then Bishop of *Ely* such a warming bout, for treating him courtly for leaving the Church of *Rome*, that I thought the old Villain of a Priest in some danger of being beaten, but had I known what villainous *Popish* Principles that base Fellow held, I should never have appeared for him in the case of *Sedway*, but I confess then, that *Gastrel* told me, that *Cumming* was a Man of very rotten Principles in relation to our Reforming from the Church of *Rome*; but he was your Favourite, dear Sir, and that was enough to have published him a well-wisher to the *Romish* Mathematicks, once he told me, that he thought the Church of God had no loss by the death of *Edward* the Sixth; but this by the way, I hasten to a second Witness.

2. The Deposition of *Thomas Crowder*, one of the Soldiers of *Chepstow* Castle made Oath before *William Floyd* your old Friend, sometimes Bishop of *Landaff*, then One of the Justices of the Peace for the County of *Landaff*, the Three and twentieth day of *January*, 167⅞, is as follows, *This Deponent saith upon his Oath, That being in Captain* Francis Spalding's *Chamber at* Chepstow *Castle, about the Eleventh of* November *last past, he this Deponent heard the said Captain* Spalding *say, That if he had been at home, when* William Bedloe *was in the Town, he would have secured the said* William Bedloe *from discovering of the Plot.*

Upon which Sir, you know, That the said Captain *Spalding* was ordered to be committed to the Kings Bench Prison, but that you may remember the case of this Villain *Spalding*, that was both Knave, Coward and Traitor all at once, and therefore the more fit for your Service, and the better to serve your wicked Designs and Purposes, he was planted a *Chepstow* to maintain a Correspondence with the *Popish* Party about *Wales*, which was transmitted to Sir *Politick Fringe*, that bore a mighty sway in those Parts, and Sir *Politick* transmitted it to your good Worship; old Sir *Trevor* and some others were once much obliged to him for several singular Favours, and so was the late great *Morgan* of *Tredegham*, the Traitor grins his Chaps, much like your self, and saith he is a Protestant, but I will no more take his word in that case, than I did in the Affair of *Combe Abbey*; for tho he saith, he is a Protestant, yet it is well known, that he hath been an Instrument in your hand to seduce the People of the Country, and nothing in the day of your power and his would serve him but the Blood of whole Families, that did not comply with your and his villainous Principles and Practises; for his *Popish Priests* that he always had about him, were his great Incouragers to ruin Families of Gentlemen, and especially he having not only your countenance, but your especial direction

ction in the case, for by the means of this Villain *Spalding* your Sir *Politick Fringe* (that grins upon a Mans Face though he be resolved that moment to cut his Throat) had a Character of every Gentleman in and about *Wales*, being much assisted in that blessed Work by one *Herbert*, a Justice of the Peace, another true blew Protestant, one of Sir *Politick*'s Agents; this Sir, was your *Spalding*, a Spy for you upon many Families, in order if possible to their ruin, by your means this *Spalding* got his Inlargement, and was taken care of by you as a main Prop of your Cause and Conspiracy in the *Welsh* Counties, but Sir, why should I wonder at these Practises of yours, and of your good Sir *Politick*, since both of you have been taught, and do still believe, that it is but a Deed of Charity to ruine any Man that stands in either of your ways, the Doctrine you have been taught will induce any thinking Man to believe your Practice; and both your Practises, and his, do sufficiently prove the Damnableness of the Doctrin you have received.

3. A third Testimony, that I shall urge in this case, is the Evidence that was given in by *William Johnson* and *Joseph Wright* upon the Fifteenth day of *May*, 1679, before the Lords Committees, sitting in the Lord Privy Seals Lodgings, who say, that one *Jonathan Smith* a Papist, supposing these two Informants to be of the same Religion, said, that he knew the King was a Papist, and the rest of the Nobles of the Kingdom also, and that there was scarce one of them, but that had *Romish* Priests in their Houses, this *Smith* also declared, that he had his Maintenance from the Lord *Stafford*'s House, that Mr. *Smith* the then Steward to the Lord *Stafford* was his Uncle, and believed, that several Priests were in the Lord *Stafford*'s House.

Upon which the Lords Ordered to search the Lord *Stafford*'s House, and to seize all dangerous Papers and Persons, but notice being given to the Conspirators, the Priests and Papers were conveyed to St. *Jamese's*, to be graciously disposed of as you should think fit, and when the Lords had notice of it, there could be nothing further done in the Affair, because your Brother the King (to give the Rogues a Taste of his Royal Favour) raised the Parliament, and sent them home, when they were in the midst of their Work in Discovering the horrid Villanies of your self and Party.

4. That Evidence that Mr. *Prance* gave in to the then Marquiss of *Winchester*, now Duke of *Bolton*, on the Nineteenth of *March* 167$\frac{9}{0}$, The said Marquiss being then One of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of *Middlesex*, and City and Liberty of *Westminster*.

THIS Examinant *saith*, That he and Mr. Maddison a Barber in Holborne, and Mr. Staley were Drinking at the Crosi Keys Tavern over against Staleys House, about a Fortnight before the said Stayley was taken, where complaining of the great Persecution that the Papists lay under, and if that they did not take some speedy course to destroy their Enemies, they should be ruined, the said Staley and Maddison resolved to Kill the Earl of Shaftsbury, as the ring leader of the Mischief that would fall upon them, Maddison said, that he would engage three to wit Adamson a Watchmaker, and Prosser a Silversmith, and Bradshaw an Upholster, and the said Maddison coming afterwards to this Deponents Shop, shewed the Deponent a Pistol he had prepared for that Purpose, this Deponent further saith, That meeting the said Adamson at one Pettleyes at the White-posts in Vere-street, and discoursing of News, Adamson

damſon ſaid, they ſhould be undone if they did not look about them, therefore they were reſolved to Kill the Lord Shaftsbury, he alſo ſpeaking the ſame thing to this Deponent at the Grid-iron in Holborn, this Deponent further ſaith, That the aforeſaid Proſſer told him he was undone, and that he intended to Kill the Lord Shaftsbury, for he with other of the Lords intended to undo the Lord Arundel of Wardour, who was one of his beſt Cuſtomers, the ſaid Proſſer telling the ſaid Deponent another time, That he was to be an Enſign under the Lord Arundel, this Deponent further ſaith, That Bradſhaw in diſcourſe with him ſaith, that he would make no more to kill a Proteſtant than to kill a Dog, or a Cat; and that he was reſolved to Kill ſome of the huſſe Lords, but the firſt ſhould be the Lord Shaftsbury, and the ſaid Bradſhaw alſo ſhowed him the Deponent a Piſtol at the ſame time, this Deponent further ſaith, that he the Deponent, and Mr. Meſſenger, Proſſer, and Maddiſon, were at Bradlies in Holborn, about five weeks before Staley was taken, where the ſaid Meſſenger was complaining of the ſeverity of the Laws againſt the Papiſts, and much fearing they would be put in Execution againſt them, by ſome that were no lovers of them, and particularly by the Lord Shaftsbury, who did moſt buſſe himſelf about them, ſaid, that there muſt be ſpeedy Courſe taken to prevent it: And this Deponent further ſaith, that ſome time after, the ſaid Proſſer told him, that the ſaid Meſſenger, was the Perſon that Promoted the killing the Lord Shaftsbury, the Deponent further ſaith, That Mr. Goſeen told him both in Covent Garden and in the Deponents Shop, that the King and Parliament would undo them, and that if he were to kill a Man he would as ſoon kill the King as any Man, and if he had him in Spain he would have killed him ere this; This Deponent further ſaith, that about ſix Months ſince, he heard Mr. Matthews the Lord Peters Prieſt ſay, that his Lord and the Lord Belaſys with ſome other Lords, would have a great Army, and that he hoped the Catholick Religion would be ſetled in England; This Deponent further ſaith, That about a Year ſince, he heard Mr. Singleton, a Prieſt, ſay, in the preſence of Mr. Hall, that he hoped he ſhould be ſetled in a Pariſh Church before a twelve month, and that he did not fear but that the Catholic Religion would Reign in England, and that he would not make any more matter of Stabbing forty Parliament Men, than to eat his Dinner; This Deponent ſaith, that he hath alſo heard Mr. Byfleet, and Dr. Guilding ſay, ſeveral times that they turned divers People from the Proteſtant Religion, and that they hoped they ſhould turn many more, the Deponent alſo believeth, that the ſaid Hall knows where the ſaid Singleton, Byfleet, and Guilding are, for that they uſed to be always at Halls houſe, and the ſaid Hall always received the Money for the ſaid Singleton, which was to be diſtributed for Maſſes for the Dead; This Deponent further ſaith, that Mr. Groves told him that this was no Plot, but a Plot of the Proteſtants own making, and when his Uncle was Condemned, he ſaid they were all Rogues that Swore againſt him, the Deponent then asking him what he thought of the four thouſand Men, which he knew were to be raiſed, the ſaid Groves replied that might be in Jeſt, the Deponent further ſaith, that Mr. Ridley a Chyrurgeon at the Lord Baltimores houſe in Wildſtreet, told him ſeveral times, that he hoped to be Chyrurgeon to a Catholic Army in England, and that the Lord Belaſis would ſtand his Friend in the Concern; This Deponent further ſaith, that the Lord Arundel of Wardours Butler, told him, that Mr. Meſſenger was to kill the King, and that he was to have a good Reward, if he ſaved his Life, and if he were killed, the ſaid Reward ſhould be diſtributed amongſt ſuch Friends as he ſhould appoint by the Lord Arundel, the Earl Powys, and the reſt of the Lords that were in the ſame Plot; This Deponent further ſaith, that meeting with Mr. Meſſenger, after that he asked the ſaid Meſſenger, why he would kill the King; the ſaid Meſſenger anſwered, who told you of it, the Deponent ſaying your Brother, the ſaid Meſſenger replied, we are off that thing now; therefore he deſired me

not

me not to ſpeak of it to any body, afterwards the ſaid Butler *came to this* Deponent's *Shop, and told the* Deponent *that he had received great Anger, in that he had told the* Deponent *of what* Meſſenger *was to Attempt*; *This* Deponent *further ſaith, that ſome what above half a year ſince, he heard Mr.* Walliſton Paſton *ſay, that young Sir* Henry Beddingfield *of* Oxburrough *Hall in* Norfolk, *was to have a Commiſſion form my Lord* Arundel *for a Troop of Horſe in the Army to be raiſed by the* Papiſts.

Alſo about the time that the four Lords that were in the Tower, *that is the Duke of* Buckingham, *my Lord* Shaftsbury, *the Lord* Wharton, *and the Lord* Salisbury, *that one Mr.* Knightly *came to me, and greatly rejoycing at their Impriſonment, ſaid, that now is the time for promoting the* Catholic *Religion, becauſe of the difference that was amongſt the Lords, and that if the Duke of* York *did but follow the buſineſs cloſely, which the* Catholics *had ground to believe he would, they did not doubt but that it would be ſettled in that juncture of time.*

Your Friend Mr. *Prance* gave in another Information on the 22. of *March*, which is as follows,

IN *the Month of* Auguſt 1678. *I having occaſion to write to a Friend in the Country, but could not tell well how to ſend, I went to Mr.* Paſtons, *who lodged at one* Bambers *a* Taylor *in* Duke-ſtreet, *who gave me an Account where to ſend to him and we immediately fell into Diſcourſe concerning the preſent poſture of Affairs, and he bid me not to fear, for we ſhould ſuddenly have better times; for in the firſt place, he ſaid, that the King was a great Heretick, and that the Lord* Bellaſis, *and Lord* Arundel, *and Lord* Powis, *and the Lord* Petre *would have a very good Army for the Depoſing of the King, and the ſuppreſſion of the Hereticks, and then the* Catholick *Religion ſhould be eſtabliſhed, and flouriſh in this Nation, he alſo ſaid, that the above named Lords had given out Commiſſions already to ſome Gentlemen in the Country, whom he named to me; who were Mr.* Talbot *of* Longford, *and Sir* Henry Beddingfield *of* Oxborow Hall *in* Norfolk, *and one Mr.* Stone, *who lives within four or five miles of* Kingſton *upon* Thames: *Alſo about two years ago one* Townley *of* Townley *in* Lancaſhire *came up to* London *with his two Sons, whom he was carrying over to* Doway, *he alſo brought along with him his two Brothers to keep him Company, they took Lodgings at* Ayries *houſe in* Drury-Lane, *where* Fenwick *lodged, and in a ſhort time two of them went over to* Doway *with the two Lads, and left the other here, who in the abſence of his Brothers declared very often to my Wifes Brother, and to* Adamſon, *that when his Brothers came back again from* Doway, *they expected Commiſſions from the above named Lords for the raiſing of Men for the Carrying on the* Catholick *Cauſe, this my Brother and* Adamſon *often told me at* Pettleyes *in* Vereſtreet, *where we had a Club very often of none but* Papiſts.

Now Sir, we have given you an account of what Mr. *Prance* ſwore before the Parliament concerning the *Popiſh Plot*, in which you may ſee your ſelf engaged; for you had a buſineſs upon your hands, and that buſineſs was to be followed cloſely, and then the Catholick Religion would flouriſh, and you know to what a degree of Zeal and Piety you were converted, as not to regard any thing in the world in compariſon of God Almighty's Glory, and the Salvation of your own, and the converſion of this poor Kingdom, which hath been a long time oppreſſed, and miſerably haraſſed with Hereſie and Schiſm; nay, your Zeal was ſuch, That *Coleman* could ſcarce believe himſelf awake, when he thought on it, I will now put you in mind of what he diſcovered upon Oath concerning the ſaid *Popiſh Plot*, at the Tryals of ſeveral of your Villains

Villains; I begin with the Tryals of the five Jesuites, whom the said *Prance* did with all chearfulness declare, That *Harcourt* the *Jesuit*, and one of your Councellors at St. *Jamesses* told *Prance*, that there was a design of killing the King, and St. *Ireland*, *Fenwick* and *Grove*, who was one of your *Popish* Messengers, and *Firers* of the Borough of *Southwark* told him of 50000 Men, that were to be raised for the carrying on of the *Catholick Cause*, and to settle the *Catholick* Religion, which Affair was to be managed by the *Five Lords*, that were for that Conspiracy committed to the Tower, who as well as *Whitebread* were to grant Commissions for Officers, nay, had actually granted several, and to incourage this *Prance* (who though he had but a little Sense, yet he had so much as to dread a Civil War) told him, that he need not fear he should have Church Work enough.

It will not be unnecessary to make some Observations upon Mr. *Prance* his Testimony, before we come to another, and in it here are five or six things worthy of your Consideration; 1. Here is expressly sworn, That Popery was to be introduced, which you know is High Treason, your Priests all expected to see the *Romish* Religion setled, and that then all things would do well, and your Priests should have fat Parsonages, and then all things would go right. 2. This Religion was to be brought in by an Army, you know, that your Dragooning Apostles here might have planted Religion in as an effectual way as they ruin'd the poor *Protestants* in *France*. 3. Here is the King your Brother declared an Heretick, and therefore by your *Popish* Army to be deposed, and by *Messenger* to be destroyed. 4. Here is your self, having a work in hand, which you were to follow closely. 5. Here are your *Popish* Party all engaged, and you at the Head of them. 6. Here is all the Incouragement in the World to prevent them from fainting in the Cause for fear of a Civil War, they should have Trade enough, what can be plainer, let all the World judge.

4. A Fourth Witness, that proved the *Popish Plot* was the Testimony of Mr. *Robert Jennison*, the manner of his coming in was thus, upon the 15*th* of *June* 1679 Mr. *Chetwind* of *Westminster*, who had some Discourse with one Mr. *Griffith*, a Gentleman of *Grays Inn*, about the five Jesuites, that had been condemned on the day before, and their attempt to prove *William Ireland alias Ironmonger* executed some time before for High Treason to have been in *Staffordshire*, and on his Journey thither from the *fifth* of *August* 1678, till the *seventh* of *September* following, and not to have been within that time in *London*, as I had with others sworn him to have been there between the *eight* and the *twelfth* of *August*, and to be returned again thither on the beginning of *September*, whereupon Mr. *Griffith* told Mr. *Chetwynd*, that Sir *Michael Wharton* of *Beverley* in the County of *York*, then a Member of Parliament told him, since the Execution of *Ireland*, Mr. *Jennison*, a Gentleman of *Grays-Inn*, who was a *Papist* till about *January* in the Year 167$\frac{8}{9}$ affirmed, that Mr. *Ireland* was in Town about the middle of *August*, and that he was with him then at a Scriveners at the Sign of the *White Hart* in *Russel-street* in *Covent Garden*, which relation he confirmed with several other notable circumstances, Mr. *Chetwind* having heard this, went to *Whitehall*, and there attended on the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, then Lord President of your Brother's Privy Council, and acquainted his Lordship with what Mr. *Griffith* had told him, the said Earl told Mr *Chetwind*, that it would be very considerable if it could be made out, Mr. *Chetwind* being thus encouraged by the said Earl, went upon th 16*th* following to find out Sir *Michael*

chael Wharton, and coming to the Coffee-houſe in *Covent Garden*, where Sir *Michael* uſed to be when in Town, he met with Mr. *Ralph Marſhal*, who is now One of his Majeſties Juſtices of the Peace for *Middleſex*, who upon Diſcourſe told Mr. *Chetwind*, that Sir *Michael* lived at *Hamſtead* that Summer, Mr. *Marſhal* underſtanding ſomewhat of the Matter, for which Mr. *Chetwind* inquired after Sir *Michael*, he ſaid Sir *Michael* had often related to him, and he was ſure he would juſtifie it, that Mr. *Jeniſon* of *Grays Inn* told him the ſaid Sir *Michael Wharton*, in the preſence of ſeveral other Gentlemen of Quality, preſently after the death of *Ireland* the ſeveral following Particulars, which they had hitherto taken no care to diſcover, becauſe they expected not that the Evidence given in againſt him the ſaid *Ireland* would after his Execution, come into queſtion or debate; the Particulars were theſe,

1. That in the Month of *Auguſt* 1678, when the King your Brother was at *Windſor*, Mr. *Jeniſon* going to *Windſor* on the 17*th*. of *Auguſt*, and returning the 19*th*, immediately upon his return, that night he went to give Mr. *Ireland* a Viſit, and found him at the Sign of the Hart in *Ruſſel ſtreet* in *Covent Garden*, and after a Salute Mr. *Ireland* asked him many queſtions, as what News from *Windſor*? How the King ſpent his time? what Recreation he followed? and whether he walked abroad much? and how guarded? To which Mr. *Jeniſon* anſwered, that the King delighted much in Hawking and Fiſhing, but moſt in the latter, which he followed early in the Morning with ſome few Perſons attending him; upon which Mr *Ireland* replyed, that he wondred, that the King was no better guarded, he was eaſily to be taken off, whereupon Mr. *Jeniſon* replyed, and ſaid, God forbid, which made *Ireland* ſtop his Diſcourſe, Mr. *Marſhall* reporting this to Mr. *Chetwind* in the preſence of Mr. *Aſh*, and Mr. *Spicer*, Mr. *Aſh* replyed, he was the night before this Diſcourſe in Company with Mr. *Griffith* and Mr. *Booth* ſecond Son to the then Lord *Delamere*, where he heard them diſcourſe this matter, Mr. *Booth* ſaying, that he heard Mr. *Jeniſon* ſpeak the ſame things, whereupon Mr. *Marſhal* undertook to go that very day to *Hampſtead* to Sir *Michael Wharton*, and give Mr. *Chetwind* an Account of it the next Morning, and Mr. *Aſh* and Mr. *Spicer* alſo before Mr. *Chetwind*, and they parted having promiſed to go to Mr. *Booth*, they met him, who juſtified every Syllable of what he ſaid, and withal remembred very well, that when Sir *Michael* took ſome particular notice of it, Mr. *Jeniſon* ſeemed to be ſurpriſed, and was ſorry he had uttered thoſe words, but Mr. *Bowes* who was preſent, ſaid, *Jeniſon* you cannot retract your words, for I have a Letter under your hand, which will put you in mind of the time, and he ſaid Mr. *Bowes* repeated the very ſame thing.

Upon the 20*th* of *June* 1679, Mr. *Booth* and Mr. *Bowes* met with Mr. *Jeniſon*, and diſcourſed the Matter with him, who then owned all the queſtions that *Ireland* asked him; namely, what News at *Windſor*? and how the King ſpent his time? but Mr. *Jeniſon* deſired a days time to conſider, that he might be exact as to the time when they were ſpoken; for that ſeveral had told him, that Mr. *Ireland* had been in *Staffordſhire* from the *fifth* of *Auguſt* to the *ſeventh* of *September*, and therefore he reſolved to be ſerious in thinking upon the time, when he had this Diſcourſe with Mr. *Ireland* in *London*; theſe Gentlemen above named appointed to dine together on the 21*ſt*. of *June*, whese met Sir *Michael Wharton*, Mr. *Jeniſon*, Mr. *Bowes*, Mr. *Booth*, Mr. *Griffith*, and Mr. *Marſhall*, where by Mr. *Bowes*, Mr. *Jeniſon*'s Letter was ſhewed, which he acknowledged to be writ by his own hand, and further told them, that upon the 15*th*. of *Auguſt*, he returned to *London* from *Tunbridge*, and on the 17*th*. day he went to *Windſor*, and returned

ned on the 19*th*, and either that night or the next day, he had this diſcourſe with Mr. *Ireland*, at the Sign of the *Hart* in *Ruſſel Street* in *Covent Garden*; Mr. *Jeniſon* was pleaſed further to relate, that upon the *fourth* of *September* following, he went from *London* into the North, and returned back to *London* in *November* following, and from thence he removed to *Reading*, from whence he wrot the above mentioned Letter to Mr. *Bowes*, this Confeſſion of his Mr. *Marſhal* took, inceriing at that very time, when they dined together, all of them being preſent as alſo a true Copy of his Letter he wrot from *Reading*, which he brought to Mr. *Chetwind*, who carryed the ſame on the 22*d* of *June* to the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, then Lord Preſident of the Privy Councel, and communicated them to ſeveral of the then Councel, and on the 23. Mr. *Chetwind* brought Mr. *Bowes* and Mr. *Marſhal* to the *Lord Shaftsbury*, who produced to his Lordſhip the Original Letter, before whom alſo the ſaid Mr. *Jeniſon* acknowledged the Letter to be his own, all which was taken upon Oath by a Juſtice of the Peace for the County of *Middleſex* and Liberty of *Weſtminſter*.

2. That this may be clear, I ſhall offer Sir, to your Conſideration the enſuing Informations of theſe perſons named under the firſt Head, taken by a Juſtice of the Peace, which will be a ſufficient confirmation of the whole Matter, by which you will be left without Excuſe, as to the clearneſs of that point of *Ireland*'s being in Town, which was one of the points, which I did deeply ſuffer againſt all Law and Juſtice in the time of your Uſurpation of the Crown, therefore obſerve the Information of Sir *Michael Wharton* Kt. who ſaith, That about the month of *February* laſt Mr. *Bowes* and Mr. *Burnet* of *Grays Inn* and my ſelf, where Mr. *Jeniſon*, an Acquaintance of Mr. *Bowes*, accidentally came into the room, ſo that we dined together, and upon general Diſcourſes at Diner we were talking of Mr. *Ireland*'s Tryal, or Execution, whereupon Mr. *Bowes* begun the Diſcourſe of a Letter he had from Mr. *Jeniſon*, which he thought if he had received timely enough might have very much cleared the point of Mr. *Ireland*'s being in Town in *Auguſt* laſt, Mr. *Jeniſon* owned the Letter, and continued the Diſcourſe, ſome time after I ſaw the Letter, and by the Reading judg'd it might have been very Material, the Matter of the Letter being perfectly owned by Mr. *Jeniſon*, which Information Sir *Michael Wharton* ſigned with his own hand, and the ſame was atteſted by *George Booth* Eſq; *June* 26. 1679, and Mr. *Burnet*, Mr. *Bowes* to whom the Letter was ſent, and Mr. *Marſhall* did give in their Informations, as I have ſaid before.

3. The Letter it ſelf writ by Mr. *Jeniſon* to Mr. *Bowes*, in the next place is worth your Obſervation, it bears date *Dec.* 19. 1678, from *Reading* in *Barkſhire*, and is as follows.

Mr. Jeniſon's *Letter from* Reading *in* Barkſhire *upon his Return from* ——— *to* Robert Bowes *Eſq*; *Son to Sir* Francis Bowes, (*Mr.* Jeniſon *being then a* Papiſt.) Reading *Dec.*19.1678.

Sir,

'YOURS I have, bearing date the 15*th.* inſtant, and have not miſſed a Poſt I could 'ſend to you, I am not ignorant of the Offer made by his Majeſties Proclama-'tion, and lay hold on nothing but Pardon for concealing that circumſtance I have known 'ſo long, yet I did not altogether conceal it neither; for I told my Couſin *Smith* of it 'within two or three days of the breaking out of this damnable Conſpiracy, which how 'much it weighs I am not a fit Judge of, and I would not, were it to gain a Million, 'nay a Million of Worlds, if poſſible, draw the leaſt drop of Innocent Blood upon me; 'for I know it is a crying Sin; therefore I pray God avert it from me; all that I can 'tell you, as I hope for the Forgiveneſs of my Sins and Eternal Salvation is (if you 'will diſtinguiſh between the time) what follows;

'Being come from *Windſor*, where I promiſed my ſelf the happineſs and ſatisfaction 'of ſeing you, That I might take my leave before my Journey for the *North* (which 'to the beſt of my memory was about the latter end of *Auguſt*) I went to do the ſame 'to Mr. *Ireland*, whom then (with all the reſt) I did believe to be a Man of the beſt 'converſation and life in the World (for you know the Law doth preſume every man 'good, until it be proved otherwiſe) after my Salute, and I had told him I had been at '*Windſor*, his Interrogatory or queſtion was, what News? my Return was, the uſual 'one, no News, but good; then he proceeded to ask me to the beſt of my memory, 'how his Sacred Majeſty and the Court were diverted, I replyed that his Majeſty took 'much delight in Hawking and Fiſhing, but chiefly in the latter, which his Majeſty fol-'lowed early in the Morning, as I heard, accompanied with two or three Lords, or other 'Attendants; I wonder, ſaid Mr. *Ireland*, why his Majeſty ſhould be ſo thin Guarded, he 'were eaſily taken off, or removed, or ſome words to that purpoſe, ſo ſounding God for-'bid I returned no, ſubjoyns he I do not ſay 'tis lawful, and ſomething elſe, I cannot 'call to mind, that did quallify the former Words, that I did then think his meaning 'was, he was then ſorry, that his Majeſty ſhould go ſo weakly guarded, I then took it 'by that handle, having no other reaſon; for I did believe him a Saint, never hearing 'him, or any of them, as I hope for everlaſting Life, defend or maintain in the leaſt, 'that damnable Doctrine of Depoſing Kings; but now I know that Paſſage may be 'taken by the other handle, and I am not fit to judge how far yet, you know words 'are to be taken in the milder Senſe, unleſs they are poſitive, which theſe with their 'qualifications, as they were ſpoken, were not; I ſuppoſe, there is clearer Evidence from 'Mr *Oats*, that better knew it than I; there is only another thing (and I have cleared 'my Soul) hath run in my fancy ever ſince this ever to be deteſted Immergency happened, 'which applyed to theſe hath an ill ſound with it, you know whom I accuſe now, *viz. Tho.* '*Jeniſon*, but other times is capable of a good conſtruction, he had ſome buſineſs to 'acquaint me with, and this for two or three times at our parting; for I did not ſee him 'above four or five times, as I remember, while I was in *London*, once I urged him

'to

'to tell me the buſineſs, he replyed, he would take ſome other occaſion; now I did be-
'lieve, he meant ſomething about my ſetling in the World as a Match, having pro-
'pounded one to me of a Knights Daughter, and it's capable of that conſtruction, ſtill
'if there be no clearer Evidence to give a luſtre and a great Light on the other ſide, we
'have a good Author, that commands us, *to give unto Cæſar, that which is Cæſars, and un-*
'*to God*, who is Truth it ſelf, *what belongs to him*; which I would do to the dividing the
'minuteſt Atom, in the preſence of that Truth which made me; but I can now remem-
'ber no more, if I were to gain Heaven, unleſs my Couſin *Smith* put me in mind of a
'word or two more relating to one or two of theſe paſſages, that I now don't remem-
'ber, which I will own if I ſaid it, otherwiſe not, for I will have nothing to do with
'their Blood further than what I can with a clear and ſafe Conſcience ſwear, which I
'am ready to do, if ſent for, as far as I have declared, I am in the mean while,

Sir,

This be pleaſed to ſhew to Coll *Tempeſt*, our Knight of the Shire, or whom you pleaſe to acquaint with it.

Your aſſured Friend and Faithful Servant

Rob. Jeniſon.

POST-SCRIPT.

'I hear ſince I have writ this, that four of the *Jeſuites* are condemned, which if the
'included two be in, this might be ſpared, only for your Satisfaction I ſend it, and what
'I have ſaid in this Letter is all I can juſtly ſwear, except my Couſin *Smith* remember a
'word or more about one of theſe Paſſages, the former, I mean, as for the latter, all
'what I have ſaid is, by all that is Sacred (and I hope it is no offence to ſwear to the
'Truth) all and the Sum, I ſay, of what I know, if it were the laſt moment I have to
'live, I could ſay no more.

4. You have here ſeveral of his Informations upon Oath of the ſame Import, taken upon Oath by *Edmund Warcupp* Eſq; who then was a zealous Magiſtrate, and incouraged the Diſcovery of the *Popiſh Plot*, what a Toole he was ſince I appeal to his own Conſcience, he is for his good Services Sir *Edmund*, but of them in their proper place; but he, I ſay, took no leſs than four Informations of this Mr. *Jeniſon* upon Oath, where to pleaſe you I have here ſet them down in Words at length.

1. Was taken upon Oath, *June* 26. 1679, and is as follows,

The

The Information of Robert Jenison *of* Grays Inn *Esq; Son of* John Jenison *of* Walworth *of the County Palatine of* Durham *Esq; taken upon Oath this 26th Day of* June, 1679, *before me* Edmund Warcupp *Esq; One of His Majesties Justices of the Peace in the County of* Middlesex.

Midd.ss. THis Informant saith, That he went from *London* to see *Windsor*, and to meet Mr. *Robert Bowes*, on or about the 17*th* of *August* last past, and returned back to *London* the 19*th* of the same Month, on which day in the Afternoon, he made a Visit to Mr. *William Ireland alias Ironmonger* at his Lodgings in *Russel street*, who was this Informants Relation, at which time and place he (this Informant) had the Discourse with the said Mr. *Ireland* mentioned and contained in this Informants Letter to the said Mr. *Bowes*, and now shewed unto him, being all of this Informants hand Writing, dated at *Reading* in *Barkshire* on the 19*th* of *December* last past, and this Informant doth very well remember, that he went from *London* into the *North* in the *York* Coach on the 4*th* of *September* last past, and came back thence to *London* in *October* following, from thence he went to *Reading* in Obedience to his Majesties Proclamation from whence he wrot the Letter aforesaid to Mr. *Robert Bowes*, and further at present saith not.

Jur. die & anno supr. dict. cor. me
Edmund Warcupp. *Rob. Jenison.*

2. Was taken the *Second* of *July* 1679, and is as follows,

The further Information of Robert Jenison *of* Grays Inn *Esq; taken upon Oath this* 2d. *day of* July 1679, *before me* Edmund Warcupp *Esq; One of His Majesties Justices of the Peace, in the County of* Middlesex.

Midd.ss. THis Informant saith, That he being returned from *Windsor*, upon the 19*th* day of *August* last, he went to Mr. *Ireland's* Lodging in *Russel street* in *Covent Garden* to visit him, and passing thro the Entry, that went directly up two pair of Stairs to the said Mr. *William Ireland's* Chamber, the door whereof being somewhat open, he entred and found the said Mr *William Ireland*, whom this Informant having told, that he just then came from *Windsor* upon a *Hackney-Horse*, hired at three Shillings *per* day, which had much tired him, the said *William Ireland* replyed, that he was then newly arrived from *Wolverhampton* in *Staffordshire* by Post, and that he was not weary, upon which this Informant, that he thought that Scholars, as he was, had rather chuse to ride ambling Horses than to ride Post.

And this Informant further saith, that he very well remembers, that about the Beginning of *October* last past, Sir *Edward Smith* came to *Walworth* in the County Palatine of *Durham*, and then read a Letter, newly come from *London*, purporting the Discovery of the Plot, and that the King was to have been killed at *Windsor*, which made this Informant call to mind the Expressions of the said *William Ireland* on the said 19*th* of *August*, *viz.* why his Majesty should be so thin Guarded, he was easily taken off, or removed, or words to that sounding, and thereupon this Informant did

the

'the next day after the Reading of the said Letter, relate all the Passages between this 'Informant and the said Mr. *Ireland* to this Informants Father, and the said Mr. *Smith*, 'as they are contained in this Informants Letter to Mr. *Bowes*, dated on the 19*th* day of 'December last, and so the said Mr. *Smith* hath lately signifyed by Letter to the said Mr. 'Bowes, and this Informant further saith, that in the Year 1678, several Papists have 'in this Informants hearing, declared, that they doubted not but their Religion would 'shortly be uppermost, or to that effect, and further at present he saith not.

Jurat. coram me
Ed. Warcupp. *Rob. Jenison.*

3. Was taken on the *Second* of *August*, 1679, and is as follows,

The further Information of Robert Jenison *of* Grays Inn *Esq; taken upon Oath this Second Day of* August 1679, *before me* Edmund Warcupp *Esq; One of His Majesties Justices of the Peace of the said County.*

Midd. ss. THis Informant saith, That it being generally reported, that the Evidence against Sir *George Wakeman* was full, he this Informant was not so careful to recollect the further Discourses he had with Mr. *William Ireland* before the said 'Tryals, as he hath been since; and upon the most serious examination thereof, he 'doth very well remember, that in the Month of *June* 1678, the said *William Ireland* did say, that it was an easie matter to poyson the King, and that Sir *George Wakeman* might easily do, having a great opportunity, by being the Queens Doctor, which 'Discourse this Informant doth verily believe the said *Ireland* used to this Informant to 'induce this Informant to his further Intentions, being, as this Informant believes, assured of this Informants secresy from Mr. *Thomas Jenison* his Brother, and from some Obligation the said *Ireland* had laid on this Informant by lending him Twenty Pounds, 'which he said was the St. *Omerian* Money, and this Informant further saith, That upon the 19*th* day of *August* following, he the said *William Ireland*, at his Chamber in *Russel street*, did earnestly press this Informant by various Arguments, to be instrumental in bringing in the Catholick Religion, urging how meritorious it would be, and 'how much to the Glory of God, and thereupon offered to cause the said Twenty to 'be remitted to this Informant, if he would be assisting to the taking off the King, and 'would be one of those that would go to *Windsor* about it; but this Informant did 'answer, that he would not for twenty times twenty Pounds have a hand in the death 'of the King, whereupon the said *Ireland* replyed, will you do nothing to bring in the 'Catholick Religion? To which this Informant did say, that he did not believe, that 'ever would come in by Blood; upon which the said *Ireland* replyed, what would you 'not have Religion to flourish again, whereto this Informant answered, if it were done '(meaning if the King were taken off) so, and well, but this Informant said, he would 'have no hand in it; but the said *William Ireland*, not being satisfied with this Informants Answers, pursued thus, do you know of any *Irish* Gentlemen of our Religion, 'that are stout and couragious, upon which this Informant replyed, the *Irish* Gentlemen were commonly so, and did name Mr. *Lavallyn*, Mr. *Thomas Brabale*, Mr. *Karny*, 'three

'three *Iriſh* Men, and Mr. *James Wilſon*, being all Gentlemen of *Grays Inn*, of whoſe 'Names the ſaid *Ireland* took particular notice in writing to the beſt of this Informants 'remembrance, and this Informant did then tell the ſaid *Ireland*, That he believed, no 'Men of Eſtates would be concerned in that Affair, and eſpecially Captain *Lavallyn*, who 'was an Heir to a good Eſtate, unleſs the Pique he had to the King might induce him 'to it; and this Informant further ſaith, That being with the ſaid *Thomas Jeniſon* and a-'nother Gentleman about the latter end of *April*, or beginning of *May*, 1678, (whoſe 'Name he now remembers not) in the ſaid *Ireland*'s Chamber, there came one in, who 'after ſome private Diſcourſe with Mr. *Ireland*, and after he was gone, the ſaid *Thomas* 'Jeniſon told this Informant, 'twas one Mr. *Oats*, who had been a Parſon, but was come 'over to them, and that he was a brisk, jolly Man, and well worth his Acquaintance, 'and he further ſaith, that about the time that ſome Regiments were drawn together 'upon *Hounſlo-Heath*; the ſaid *Thomas Jeniſon* told this Informant, That he had a Mat-'ter of great conſequence to impart to him, adding, that there was a Deſign on foot, ſo 'laid, as it could not be diſcovered, in which moſt of the greateſt Catholicks in *Eng-'land* were Embarked, and that it would be of great advantage to this Informant to 'Embark with them, and that he could not be in greater danger than they, and that he 'would acquaint the Informant with the Particulars, after he had received the Sacrament 'of Secreſy, which he engaged this Informant to do upon the next Holyday at Sir *Phi-'lip Terwit*'s Houſe in *Bloomesbury*; but this Informant, neglecting ſo to do, he miſſed 'the opportunity of being further informed: And this Informant wiſhing he had a 'Commiſſion in the New Levies, the ſaid *Thomas Jeniſon* replyed, that he would get 'him a Commiſſion from the Duke of *York*; whereunto this Informant replyed, re-'turning Anſwer, how can that be, ſince all the Commiſſions are now granted, and 'full; the ſaid *Thomas Jeniſon* anſwered, I will tell you that hereafter; therefore let me 'know, how I ſhall ſend a Commiſſion to you into the Country with Safety, he know-'ing this Informant intended ſuddenly to go into the *Biſhoprick* of *Durham*, and this In-'formant very well remembers, there happening ſome Diſcourſe about the ſaid Parſon, 'that lately came over to them, the ſaid *Thomas Jeniſon* ſaid, that that Parſon was enga-'ged in the deſign, whereto the Informant objected, that a reconciled Enemy ought no 'more to be truſted than an npen Foe; But the ſaid *Thomas Jeniſon* anſwered, they were 'ſure enough of him, and that once reconciled, they were the more reſolute and tru-'ſty, to which opinion this Informant ſubmitted, inſtancing Dr. *Gooding* and Dr. *Baily*, as 'being zealous Catholicks, although they were *Proteſtant Converts*. And this Informant 'further ſaith, that he was in *Shinfield* Pariſh near *Reading* in *Barkſhire* about the time 'of *Coleman*'s Tryal, where he met with Mr. *Cuffel*, a *Romiſh* Prieſt and Jeſuite, who 'then much blamed the ſaid *Coleman*, ſaying, he believed he was infatuated to ſuffer his 'own Papers to be taken upon the Diſcovery of the Plot, when as he had given no-'tice to Mr. *Harcourt* and Mr. *Ireland* and the reſt of the Jeſuites to burn or ſecure theirs. 'And he very well remembers, that amongſt other Diſcourſe, this Informant ſpoke 'againſt the Opinion, that *Bellarmine*, *Mariana* and *Suarez* maintained, touching the 'Power of the Pope to Depoſe Kings, upon which the ſaid Mr. *Cuffel* mentioned a 'Sentence, which, he ſaid, *Bellarmine* quoted out of the Scripture for that Opinion. And 'this Informant alſo very well remembers, that Mr. *Thomas Jeniſon* and himſelf diſ-'courſing of the Popes Power about Depoſing of Kings affirmed, that Doctrin was 'not laid aſide. *Jurat. coram me* Edm. Warcup. Rob. Jeniſon.

4 Was

Was taken on the *Sixth* of *Auguſt*, 1679, and is as follows,

The further Information of Robert Jeniſon *of* Grays Inn *Eſq; taken upon Oath this Sixth Day of* Auguſt 1679, *before me* Edmund Warcupp *Eſq; One of His Majeſties Juſtices of the Peace for the County of* Middleſex,

Midd. ſſ. THis Informant ſaith, that after he had upon much Importunity of M. *William Ireland*, upon the 19*th* Day of *Auguſt* 1678, named unto him Captain *Lavallyn*, Mr. *Kerney*, Mr. *Brahale* and *James Wilſon* to be ſtout couragious Gentlemen, as in this Informants former Depoſition is contained, the ſaid *William Ireland* did ask or require this Informant to go down with the ſaid Gentlemen to *Windſor*, to be Aſſiſtant to them in taking off the King, which this Informant refuſed, ſaying, that he would not have any hand in the death of the King, ſaying, no Men of Eſtates would Engage therein, as this Informant believed. And the ſaid *William Ireland* did approve of the ſaid four Perſons named as aforeſaid by this Informant, as fit for the deſign, and declared that he knew Mr. *Levallyn* and Mr. *Kerney* before this Informant had named them, by which this Informant did apprehend, that he might have communicated with them of the ſaid Deſign for *Windſor* before the nomination aforeſaid. And this Informant further ſaith, that upon the day that this Informant received the twenty Pounds lent unto him, this Informant, as in his former Information is mentioned, went with his Brother to Mr. *William Harcourt*'s Chamber in *Dukes ſtreet*, to return Thanks for the Obligation in conſenting to lend the Money. And Mr. *Thomas Jeniſon* did let fall ſome Expreſſions to the purpoſe following, *viz.* if C.R. (meaning the King) would not be R.C. (meaning a *Roman* Catholick) he ſhould not be long C.R. meaning *Carolus Rex*, and further added upon Diſcourſe, that the King being depoſed, he was no longer King, and it was no Sin to take him off, and if it ſhould be diſcovered, two or three might dye for it, but denying the Fact, the matter of Fact, the matter would ſoon blow over. And he further ſaith, that much about the ſame time diſcourſing of the deſign, wherein the greateſt Catholicks of *England* were embark'd, the ſaid Mr *Thomas Jeniſon* did name my Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, my Lord *Bellaſis*, my Lord *Powis*, and two or three others, whoſe Names this Informant does not now remember, that were to be great Inſtruments in promoting the Catholick Cauſe, and that they had often attempted the L.T. and had at laſt made him theirs. And he further ſaith, that upon the 19*th* day of *Auguſt* 1678 aforeſaid, Mr. *William Ireland* did ask this Informant for the Twenty Pounds lent unto this Informant upon Bond, as aforeſaid, though the ſame was not then due; and further ſaid, that he wanted Eighty Pounds, having then occaſion for that Sum, but this Informant anſwered, That his Allowance from his Father was but 80 *l. per annum*, and that he could not ſpare much out of it; and he further ſaith, That the Commiſſion, which the ſaid *Thomas Jeniſon* promiſed to obtain for him from the Duke of *York* was delayed, and not to be ſent unto him, until ſuch time as the taking off the King was accompliſhed, as this Informant did underſtand from the ſaid *Thomas Jeniſon*, and this Informant knows, that Mr. *Kerney* and Mr. *Coleman* were well acquainted, and this Informant doth humbly beg Pardon of his Majeſty and the Kingdom for concealing thus long the Treaſo-

'nable Practices againſt his Sacred Life and Government, and the Proteſtant Religion, 'which this Informant doth ſay was occaſioned by reaſon he this Informant was unwil-'ling to impeach his own Brother *Mr. Thomas Jeniſon*, and as unwilling to accuſe him-'ſelf, being deſcended of a Loyal Family, but Remorſe of Conſcience hath now 'prevailed upon him to give the Accounts contained in this, and his former Informati-'ons, which with what ſhall further occur to his Memory upon Diſcourſe with ſome to 'whom this Informant Communicated formerly the ſame, this Informant will be ready 'upon all occaſions to prove for his Majeſties Service, and further at preſent this In-'formant ſaith not.

Jurat. coram me
Edm. Warcupp. *Rob. Jeniſon.*

From which Informations and the foregoing Account of Mr. *Jeniſons* coming in, there are theſe particulars worthy of your Obſervation.

1. That it is a remarkable inſtance of Divine Providence, that this latent Evidence accidentally diſcovered to Mr. *Chetwind*, ſhould be thus recovered by him, and that in his purſuit thereof ſo many worthy Perſons likewiſe unknown to him as alſo Mr. *Jeniſon*, ſhould accidentally occur to him and Contribute their Aſſiſtance, but this Obſervation may be of little uſe to you, becauſe you and your Prieſts know little of that Doctrine of Divine Providence.

2. The aforeſaid Mr. *Jeniſon*, at the writing of the aforeſaid Letter to Mr. *Bowes*, was of your own Sinagogue, and in Obedience to the Kings *Proclamation* for Baniſhing *Papiſts* out of *London*, he retired from *London* to *Reading*, ſo that the Diſcovery made by his Letter, could not rationally be imputed to any other inducement or incitement, ſave only the power of Truth, eſpecially Conſidering Mr. *Ireland* was nearly related to him.

3. The whole Popiſh Plot is evidently Confirmed, not only by the Papiſts expecting ſome great Change and Alteration mentioned in one of the Informations by him given, but alſo of the four *Iriſh* Ruffians, and that which related to Sir *George Wakeman* in another, but alſo by thoſe ſuſpicious Queſtions propoſed by the ſaid *Ireland* to Mr. *Jeniſon*, upon his return from *Windſor* to *London*, what News from *Windſor*? How is the King guarded? And eſpecially by thoſe dangerous Words, then he may be eaſily taken off, or to that effect, which do ſufficiently Argue, and not only ſo, but manifeſtly prove, his not only being privy to the Plot, but alſo of being an Hell-born inſtrument therein.

4. There are Circumſtances of Time and Place, that are worthy of your remembring, That the King your Brother went to *Windſor* the 13*th* of *Auguſt*, as appears by Sir *Thomas Dolemans* Teſtimony, That Mr. *Jeniſon* returned from *Windſor* the 19*th* of *Auguſt*, and went into the *North* the 4*th* of *September* following, which was proved by the Book of Entries of Paſſengers, for the *Northern* Coach, his going to *Windſor* is proved by Mr. *Burnet*, who met him on the 17*th* of *Auguſt*, as he came from *Dorſet* Horſe-race, do but obſerve that Mr. *Jeniſon* writes in his Letter to Mr. *Bowes* thus, 'Being come from *Windſor*, I went to take leave of Mr. *Ireland*, before I took my Journey into the *North*, and Mr. *Ireland* asked me what News from *Windſor*? How doth the King paſs his time? &c. Which proves that the King was at *Windſor*, and alſo

alſo that it was after Mr. *Jeniſon* came from *Windſor*, and before he went into the *North*, between the 19*th* of *Auguſt* and 4*th* of *September*, it implies it was imediately after *Jeniſons* coming from *Windſor*, by the Queſtion what News from *Windſor*, it ſeems alſo to intimate that Mr. *Ireland* had not been long in *London*, as being eager of News from *Windſor*, which at that time he might if reſident in *London*, have had every 2*d*. day in *Bedlam fields*, and other Letters; again this time doth nearly agree to the Evidence that *Sarah Paine* gave at Mr. *Ireland's* Tryal, who Swore ſhe ſaw *Ireland* here in *London* about the time the King went to *Windſor*, and there was not above ſix days difference; for in *Ireland* was tryed the 17*th* of *December*, 1678. and Mr. *Jeniſons* Letter was written on the 19*th* following, and it is clear by the Letter, that Mr. *Jeniſon* had no notice of *Irelands* being tryed.

5. Then notwithſtanding your villainous Proſecution of me, by your raſcally Judges, and other Tools appointed for that purpoſe, it appears that Mr. *Ireland* was in Town between the 8*th*, and the 12*th*, of *Auguſt*, and thence taking a Journey into *Staffordſhire*, he returned, and was ſeen in *London*, and diſcourſed by Mr. *Jeniſon*, on the 19*th*, of the ſame Month, from whence its probable, that having managed ſome of your villainous Deſigns then in hand in the Country, he might immediately return, eſpecially his Zeal would prompt him, ſince Sir he was joyned with you in ſo mighty a work, as the Converſion of theſe three Kingdoms, which could not be effected without a Cargo of Royal Blood, the urgent neceſſity of which might bring a much better Man than Mr. *Ireland* to Town: Therefore Sir notwithſtanding the bold Aſſeverations of that Traytor, there was four point blank Witneſſes againſt him, nay *Hintons* Books make a fifth, and nay I ſhall add a ſixth, there was Mr. *Prance* which was as home as could be; but to conclude the Teſtimony of Mr. *Jeniſon*, I will lay down theſe ſix things than adieu Mr. *Jeniſon*.

1. Mr. *Jeniſons* Informations, are here Exhibited to you in Parcels, partly for the relief of his Memory, and partly becauſe his Conſent to theſe Matters being not Voluntary, but in a ſort Conſtrained, he was the leſs concerned to charge his Memory, ſo as to obſerve any Method in giving the ſame, whereas if he had been a Contriver in this Deſign of yours, he would have obſerved a better Method without the leaſt interruption, and therefore Sir, I muſt conclude that theſe frequent Fractures, which Mr. *Jeniſon* made, did ſufficiently Argue, that he was not One of your Councel at St. *Jameſes*, no not ſo much as a *Wildhouſe* Engineer in this Matter, therefore when it was diſcovered to him, his concealing the Treaſon was rather his Guilt than his Activity in the ſame.

2. And a *Second* thing is to be obſerved, that he had reaſon to diſcover, for there was a thing called *Self Preſervation*, which was a prevailing argument with him, eſpecially in the caſe of the four Ruffians, for a Gentleman of his Acquaintance informed him the very next day after the Tryal of Sir *George Wakeman*, that one of thoſe four Ruffians was come into the Committe of the then Councel, and had confeſſed his Guilt, and upon hopes of Pardon, had offered to Diſcover his Accomplices, this wrought upon Mr. *Jeniſon* becauſe he was conſcious to himſelf, that he had nominated thoſe four Rogues to Mr. *Ireland*, and conſidering that his diſcovery (if made) would reflect upon him, and therefore he thought it beſt to Conſult his own Safety, and to Anticipate the diſcovery of this Ruffian, of which *Jeniſon* was affraid by making his own; this Paſſage is not much for Mr. *Jeniſons* Credit, in relation to his Merit, for it favours much

of his human Frailty, and Timidity, and therefore it did take off much from the Honour of this Service that he then undertook, yet behold the integrity of this poor Gentleman, that chose rather to expose his own Infirmity, than to Conceal any part of the Truth, to which he was by *Ireland* made privy.

3. You may observe (if you think fit) that notwithstanding the Importunities of his Brother, Aunt, and Cousin, when he was sensible of what great Obligation there lay upon him to his King and Country, his resolution was not a whit abated, he had base Relations that did then pursue to ruine him, and indeed did at last accomplish it, so that the poor Gentleman is reduced to extream want, which is a strang reward for a Man that had faithfully served his Countrey, as Mr. *Jenison* did in this Point, and truly Sir, he stands much Obliged to you and your damnable Crew for it; I trust the Government that now is, will cast a favourable Eye upon that wretched Person, and not let him perish for want of Bread.

4. You may Observe the particularity of that Discourse, that passed between Mr. *Ireland* and Mr. *Jenison* upon the 19*th*, which shews to the World what a case hardened Villain *Ireland* was, when he at the Gallows was pleased to say, That he returned not from *Staffordshire* till the 14*th* of *September*, and that he was out of Town the Month of *August*, but the Evidence not only of Mr. *Jenison* shewed the Nature of the Man, but the poor Wench *Sarah Paine*, made it out by a better Circumstance, by which *Scroggs* himself was satisfied that *Ireland* was in Town, for the said *Paine* swore she went to live at the Lord *Arlingtons* on the week after the King went to *Windsor*, and she saw Mr. *Ireland* the week before she went to the Lord *Arlingtons*, for which piece of Service your Brother and you forbid the Lord *Arlington* to retain the said *Sarah Paine* in his Service, and therefore the Lord *Arlington* turned her out of doors to Starve, if it had been in his power, that this *Sarah Paine* knew *Ireland* is notorious, for she was Servant to *John Grove* one of your Fire Merchants, and used to carry Letters to Mr. *Ireland*, that were directed for him, to her aforesaid Master *John Grove* that was Hanged with *Ireland*.

5. You may see the Zeal you and your Party had for the Propagation of your Religion, you cared not what you did to advance Holy Church, 'tis true you were strangly converted, and therefore no wonder if you did not make it your business to Ruine all that stood in your way: So Mr. *Jenison*'s Zeal to have the World to beware of your Zeal was as great, and durst never to flinch from his Cause, though you made him to fly his Country, and engaged his Father to disinherit him of his Birth-right, and to give it to a Son that yet remains a Member of your cursed Synagogue, but as for Mr. *Jenison* here concerned in this Testimony, he is still alive to make good what he hath said, and I am sure he is of Age to speak for himself, and can tell how he hath been treated by your Party for this his Zeal.

6. His Brother Mr. *Thomas Jenisons* activity in these Affairs, is also worthy of your Remembrance, and Mr. *Jenisons* impartiality was such, that he would not spare him, though he had a tenderness for him, as he was his Brother, which made him delay the Discovery of them, yet he did at last Discover them, though to the exposing of his Brother, he was willing to save his own Brother, yet he was unwilling to endanger the Government, but at last you see he came to a Resolution,

Reſolution, notwithſtanding the many Fluctuations of his Mind, of ſhewing himſelf a true *Engliſh* Man, and he appeared, and gave the aforeſaid Teſtimony, and if any thing be to be objected againſt it, I ſuppoſe you have Rogues enough ready, but let them be great or little Rogues, let them come forth, and they ſhall be heard; but in the mean time, I pray Sir how like you all this, is it not Plain that you had a deſign to levy War upon the People, for *Jenniſon* was to have a Popiſh Commiſſion from you by the means of his Brother the Juſuit, but of this in its proper place.

5. I come to a *Fifth* Witneſs, and that was Mr. *Dugdale*, who fully declared the great Deſign that your Father *Whitebread* had, of deſtroying the King your Brother, he was one that was engaged in your mighty work, and by this *Whitebread* was *Dugdale* imployed to chooſe out Luſty and Couragious Men for the Work, the mighty Work, that you all had of killing the King, they were to be hardy and deſperate, as befitting their Apoſtolical power, by which the Nation was to be converted, nay rather then fail, there was to be a Maſacre to root out the Proteſtant Religion, and truly Sir, you were much in the right, for it would have been a thing impoſſible to have rooted out the Proteſtant Religion, without deſtroying the Proteſtants, this was the uſe you were to make of your Hardy, Stout and Deſperate Apoſtles, which *Dugdale* was to find out, and it ſeems thoſe who could not Convert the Nation by their handy Labour, they were to Exerciſe their Tongues, therefore you had a ſet of Tongue Padds to ſtir up your Popiſh Party to be active in this glorious Deſign of yours, Mr. *Dugdale* was not only engaged by your wicked Jeſuites to deſtroy the King, but he was alſo intruſted with their Trayterous Correſpondences both Forreign and Domeſtic, and further conſidering his State and Condition, he had largly contributed to them, but here I ſhall obſerve to you theſe three things.

1. The Impudence of your Apoſtolical Men, who were to Aſſiſt you in your mighty Work that you had upon your hands, that in their Common Poſt-letters, they ſhould write in Words at Length, that the King was to be deſtroyed, but Sir, the *Poſt Office* was yours, and ſo they might be the more bold, and you in the Deſign, and who was it at that time durſt open their Letters, who were Men of ſuch Value with you, that on them the hopes of *England* did depend, but your Villains made ſtrang of it, but it was not more Strang then True, for they had as good a Salvo for that, as they had for the Fire of *London*, viz. to throw it upon the Proteſtants, which brings me to a *ſecond* particular.

2. That it was impoſſible for you and your villainous Party to do any thing towards the Advancement of your Cauſe without Murder, your Church is founded upon Blood, and therefore your deſign was written in Characters of Blood, ſo plain that any Man might run and read them, this was the way that you were to ſubdue the *Northren* Hereſie, that had ſo long domineered in this Part of the World, it was for this, that you had ſuch a mighty Zeal, that it made your Servant *Coleman* to queſtion, whether he were aſleep or awake, when he thought on it, your Father had his *Iriſh* Apoſtles in his time, and you were to have had not only *Iriſh* but *French* Dragoons, that were to teach our *Engliſh* Nation the Articles of your *Roman* Faith, truly this was, and ſtill is the Method of the Whore of *Babylon*, by which ſhe converted the Kingdoms of

Europe

Europe to her Obedience, and in recompence for the same she hath made their Kings and Princes drunk with the Blood of the Saints of God.

3. You were to charge this upon the Protestants, as you did the Fire of *London*, for which eight Men were hang'd, the ninth was lustily promised, but escaped by death, I pray remember, that it was in the Month of *August* 1678, that the Lord *Stapel* was taken and committed for High Treason, and you had two Villains ready to have sworn him out of his Life, just before I discovered the Plot, and when I appeared, your *Popish* Witnesses disappeared, and *Clapool* in *January* or *February* following was discharged, I have said pretty much of that business in my first Part, to which I refer you.

4. Give me leave to add another Particular, and that is you did not want some of our true blew Church of *England* Protestants, that were aiding and abetting your *Popish* Crew in the Country, of which there might be many Instances given, but that I may not too much burden your Sacred Soul, I will only mention this One, that was made out by Mr. *Dugdale*, against Sr. *Thomas Whitgrave* of *Bridgford* in the County of *Stafford*, who was a Person applyed unto on the Papists behalf, to evade the Penalties and Punishments of the Penal Laws against Papists, as a Justice of the Peace in open Sessions assisting the Papists on all occasions, particularly directing Presentments against Papists to be omitted, which he had to the Knowledg of this *Dugdale* practised for ten Years together, and also he was one that laboured with the Inhabitants of the Town of *Stafford* to choose the Lord *Stafford* for their Steward, and further acquainted the House, that this *Whitgrave* received Money of the Lord *Aston* for his said Practices on the behalf of the Papists, and not only so, but that he the said *Whitgrave* had for some time before the Discovery of the *Popish Plot*, fraudulently purchased divers Papists Estates to the value of 40000 *l.* and upwards, to defraud the King, and that he was acquainted with the Secrets of the Papists, and with the Orders and Decrees of the *Popish* Priests, as he was told, and could if he might have been heard, have proved the same.

6. The next Witness that I shall use, is *John Smith*, this Man upon his Return to *England* was planted as a Priest in the House of *Mr. Robert Jenison* before mentioned, who was the fourth Witness, and in his time there was a great Collection of Money on foot amongst the *Popish Party*, to the promoting of which Collection the Assistance of Mr. *Smith* was desired, but he did not only refuse, but dissuaded Mr. *Jenison* and the Family, where he then was from contributing Money upon any occasion, 'tis true the pretence for which this Money was raised, was the Repair of the *English* College at *Doway*, but the Collection was so universal, and the Sum collected so great, that Mr. *Smith* could not believe, that such a Treasure could be all sacrificed to the repair of a Colledge, but feared that there was some design on foot, for the carrying on of which so large a Sum of Money was raised, but the thing dyed with Mr. *Smith*, and revived not till the Discovery of the *Popish Plot*, then Mr. *Smith* did not only acquaint the Parliament with this Passage, but gave in an Information, that tended mightily to corroborate Mr. *Jenison*'s Evidence, which is as follows,

Part

Part of the Information of *John Smith* of *Walworth* in the County Palatine of *Durham* Gent. taken upon Oath the 8*th* day of *September*, 1679, before me *Edmund Warcupp* Eſq; One of His Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace in the ſaid County and City.

Midd. ſſ. THis *Informant, that Mr.* Robert Jeniſon *came to his Fathers Houſe in* Sept. 1678, *where after he had been ſome Days,* *Sir* Edward Smith *came to* Walworth, *and produced a Letter, ſignifying a Diſcovery of a* Popiſh Plot *in* London, *and upon Inquiry, who were in it,* Ireland *and* Whitebread *were named; about three or four days after which Mr.* Robert Jeniſon *before his Father, Siſters and this Informant ſaid, That he believed, there was ſomething of a Plot; for that he had heard Mr.* Ireland *ſay, it was an eaſie matter to take off the King, whereupon this Informant asked, what that* Ireland *was, who anſwered, that he was a Jeſuit, and his Coſen and Mrs.* Katharine Jeniſon *his Siſter, asked when he ſaw Mr.* Ireland? *Who anſwered a little before he came out of Town at his Lodging in* Ruſſelſtreet, *which was on the day that himſelf came from* Windſor, *and the ſame day that Mr.* Ireland *came poſt out of* Staffordſhire, *and that he then found him pulling off his Boots, Mrs.* Katharine Jeniſon *asked him how her Aunt in* Staffordſhire *did? Who replied Mr.* Ireland *ſaid, ſhe was well, and that he had been with her in* Staffordſhire *at that time. This Informant, then asked him what a kind of man Mr.* Ireland *was? Who anſwered that he was a fine Countenanced ſmiling man, and Swore if he be Guilty of this Plot, I will never truſt a ſmiling man again; thereupon this Informant asked him what he thought of him? Who anſwered I doubt there is ſome Guilt in him, becauſe he had inquired of him when he came from* Windſor, *how the King diverted, and how he was attended, whereunto he anſwered in Hawking and Fiſhing, attended only with three or four Perſons, Mr.* Ireland *replied he would go ſo ſlenderly guarded, he were eaſily taken off, and then he pauſed, but ſometime after Mr.* Jeniſon *repeated that he feared there was ſomething in that Plot, for that Mr.* Ireland *had ſaid to him at another time, That there was but One in the way, and were he removed, the* Catholic *Religion might flouriſh again in* England, *whereupon this Informant ſaid, thoſe were damnable ſuſpicious things which Mr.* Ireland *had ſpoken about the King, thereupon old Mr.* Jeniſon *roſe up and ſwore Mr.* Ireland *was a Rogue, and ſo left the Room, and determined the diſcourſe at that time, but ſometime*

after

after in this ſame Month this Informant walking on the Leads with Mr. Robert Jeniſon *diſcourſing of the Jeſuits being in the Plot, the ſaid* Robert Jeniſon *told this Informant, that Mr.* Ireland *had at another time told him that Sir* George Wakeman *was a fit Perſon to Poyſon the King, being the Queens Phyſitian and a Papiſt, upon which this Informant ſaid, he hoped the King would not take Phyſic of any Papiſt in regard they might be Jeſuitically inclined, and the Jeſuits were againſt Monarchy in temporal Princes though appointed by God himſelf, upon which the ſaid Mr.* Robert Jeniſon, *asked, are the Jeſuits againſt Monarchy, whereto this Informant replied you may eaſily Judge that, by their taking off many Kings and Princes, and by their holding it lawful for the Pope to deprive Kings of their Kingdoms; and to diſpoſe of them at his pleaſure, ſo that though a King be the Annointed of the Lord, and One that ſhould not be touched with violent Hands, yet not only his Kingdom, but his ſacred Life lies at the Popes Pleaſure; Mr.* Jeniſon *anſwered, doth the Pope allow of this? This Informant anſwered yes, they have often practiſed it in this and other Kingdoms, and thereby brought more Schiſm and Diviſion into the Church than ever was, before ſuch damnable things were practiſed by the Pope and his Emiſſaries, whereto Mr.* Jeniſon, *replied you Seculars are generally againſt the Jeſuits, and in many things againſt the Pope, whereunto this Informant replied, if you pleaſe to conſider the Frauds and Deviliſh Artifices the Jeſuits uſe in their practice and teaching their Politic Intereſt, and induſtrious Self-ſeeking, all under the Hypocritical Zeal, and Characters of Religious, though none ſo Irreligious, you would not wonder why all ſecular Prieſts are againſt them, and the Pope for upholding them, and their Practices and Principles: Mr.* Jeniſon *replied thereunto, he believed they were crafty Men, upon which this Informant asked him, how he came now to ſay they were crafty Men, having formerly ſpoke ſo much of their Sanctity? He replied, becauſe he had conſidered ſeveral odd and ſuſpicious Expreſſions Mr.* Ireland *had ſpoken to him; whereupon this Informant replied, you will only give the King and Country Satisfaction in declaring the odd and ſuſpicious Expreſſions of Mr.* Ireland, *who is now impriſoned for the Plot, but alſo diſcharge the Duty of a Chriſtian and Obligation of a Subject, urging many other reaſons to perſwade Mr.* Jeniſon *to make a full diſcovery to the Councel, whereunto Mr.* Jeniſon *replied, he doubted the Jeſuits would prove as black as their Habits, adding that his Brother Mr.* Thomas Jeniſon *the Jeſuit, told him, there was a deſign in Hand, in which if he plaid his Part, he might with eaſe and ſafety raiſe his Fortune, and that he anſwered his Brother, he would uſe all lawful means,*

he was a Preacher after the Ancient Apostolical way which teacheth all Men to Fear God and Honour the King, and to be Obedient to all Superiour Magistrates, to which Mr. Jenison *replied, the Jesuits hold it Lawful to Depose, and Murther any Heretic Kings, and to dispose of their Kingdoms; and this Informant further saith, That Mr.* Jenison *told him also at* Walworth, *that Mr.* Ireland *had lent him Twenty Pounds, which he desired the Informant to send him to* London *to pay Mr.* Ireland *again, and further saith not.*

Jurat. coram me

Edm. Warcupp.

John Smith.

There are in this Information several things worthy of your Observation in this Evidence of Mr. *Smith*, and if you will cast but those Orient eyes of yours upon this Account given in upon Oath, and not glout upon it, as the Devil did upon the Chimney Sweeper, but let it have your gracious Consideration.

1. This account strongly Corroborated Mr. *Jenisons* Testimony, for all these Discourses past between this Mr. *Jenison* and *Smith*, whilest *Jenison* was a Papist, before ever he entertained a thought of changing his Religion, or telling his knowledge of your Plot, and truly after this, that Man must be impudently incredulous, that would not believe Mr. *Ireland* was in Town in the month of *August*, and at that part of the Month to which I did Swear, since Mr. *Jenison* that conversed with him, had acquainted so many Credible Witness within so few days after, and that which is most remarkable, all this was declared to his Father, Sister, and Mr. *Smith*, when that neither he nor any Man alive, would apprehend that ever there would be an occasion of bringing that Matter in doubt, and the Controversie upon the Stage, this being so plainly made out, none but such a Bigot as your self, and your [illegible] Conspirators would either endeavour to perswade the World [illegible] Conspiracy, or to give Credit to your [illegible] could there be a greater Evidence of [illegible] Law [illegible] berties, than that rather [illegible] their Souls and Conscience [illegible] Truth is they had a [illegible] they would Expose them, they would [illegible] behalf.

2. Though you had [illegible] your self [illegible] (the Jesuits I mean) yet they never forgot your appearing a Protestant, for they were resolved

resolved upon your Ruin as soon as they had fixed their Religion, and had settled the *French* interest and power, unless you would to all intents and purposes go through with them in those Designs of theirs, that might tend to the fixing of their Religion upon such a sure Foundation, as should not be in the Power of any number of Men to destroy, and in good faith Landlord, you was resolved to keep pace with these Villains, rather than you would hazard the destroying an old rotten Carcase by any reminesse in obeying the commands, and following the Councels of your Ghostly Hell-born Crew.

3. That your Prosecution of me for Perjury upon that Point was most illegal and unjust, and could never have been contrived against an *English* Gentleman, but by a parcel of Villains, that valued neither what they said or swore, and incouraged by your self, that had vowed a revenge against me for discovering and breaking the neck of so fair a Design, in which you and they were ingaged, but God hath pretty well rewarded you for your Grace and Favour to me in that point in this World, what he may do in the next he knows best; you would do well to sit down, and consider with your self the charge and pains you were at in that Affair, and if you would have turned but a Jew for half the Money with the help of your lewd Priest, that prates in the Neighbourhood of that Religion, you might have convicted me of being a circumcised *Mahometan*.

4. Another Testimony that I shall produce is Mr. *Oliver de Fiquets*, and *Francis Verdier*, concerning *Colemine* a Jesuit, and Preacher to Mrs. *Medina* your old Comrade, who acquainted the Parliament, that he had communication with *Colemine*, who endeavoured to pervert *Fiquet* to the *Popish* Religion, saying, that he knew the King to be a Catholick in his Heart, and that the Parliament should not always be Master, but in a little time all *England* should change; and furthermore he diverted *Fiquet* from going to *Oxford* to his Study, pretending to recommend him to Father *Lachaise*, the *French* Kings Confessor; he further testified, that you good Sir, expressed much satisfaction in it, at which this *Fiquet* was much surprised, but my old Landladies Priest told him, that he ought not to wonder at that, seing you were a *Roman* Catholick, and often received the Sacrament, which was confirmed by this said *Colemine* his Servant with many other Particulars, and *Verdier* was perswaded to become a *Roman* Catholick by the saying, that the King was a *Papist* in his heart, this Evidence was given to the House of Lords by these two men.

5. Another Testimony that was produced to prove this Devilish Design of yours, was Captain *William Bedloe*, who testified that several of your Jesuits with *Coleman* [illegible] about the introducing of Popery, and [illegible] *Harcourt* all which he charged home, and [illegible] special manner, for whom he carried [illegible] would [illegible] Gaul of the Church [illegible] and that [illegible] Kingdom, and if they [illegible] Crown, which [illegible] would have turned up

your Plot by the roots, you know there was a little Woman concerned there as well as you, but a Word is enough to the Wise.

But since it pleased God to take the poor Man out of the World, its fit but you should have an Account of what that villain of Chief Justice (S. *Francis North* I mean) was pleased to bless us withal, but as it is I pray take it, he tells you, that at his first coming to one Mr. *Rumsey's* House, where he was to lodge at *Bristol* upon *Monday* 16. of *August* 1680. in the afternoon, being the first day of the Assizes, Sir *John Knight* came to the Judge, and said, that Mr. *Bedloe* lay dangerously ill of a Feavor, and had little hopes of Life, and desired him that he would give him a visit, that he might impart something of great Consequence before his death, and the Judge told Sir *John*, that he would give Mr. *Bedloe* a visit that night after Supper about nine of the Clock, provided that he might be Satisfied of two things, 1*st*, that there was no infection in his Distemper, 2*ly*, that the time would not be Inconvenient, but that Mr. *Bedloe* might discourse him the Judge without prejudice to his Condition, after some time two Physitians came to the Judge, and assured him that there was no danger of infection, and that the time he had appointed, would be most proper, for commonly he took his repose in the Afternoon; and at nine a Clock he would in all probability be refreshed, and fit to discourse with him, thereupon the Judge declared his resolution of going, and desired the Company of the two Sheriffs, and his worthy and trusty Brother *Roger North*, and ordered his Marshal *William Janes* to go with him, as these Persons were upon the way Mr. *Crossman* a Minister in that City acquainted this Judge, that Mr. *Bedloe* desired him to wait upon the Judge to this (Mr. *Bedloes* House) the Judge said it was very well, he should be glad of his Company, whereupon they went altogether, and being come into the Room where Mr. *Bedloe* lay, the Judge saluted him, and said that he was extream sorry to find him so ill, assuring him, that he came to visit him upon his own desires, and did Imagin that *Bedloe* might have something to impart to him, as a privy Councellour, and therefore if he thought fit the Company might withdraw, but *Bedloe* told the Judge that needed not yet, for he had much to say that was proper for the Company to hear, and having saluted the Sheriffs and Mr. *Crossman*, he discoursed to this effect, or purpose.

That he looked on himself as a dying Man, and found within himself, that he could not last long, but must shortly appear before God to give an Account of all his Actions, and because many Persons [illegible] their business to baffle and deride the Plot, he [illegible] the [illegible] of the World there declare upon the [illegible] for Salvation, That wherever he had testified [illegible] the Plot was true, and that he had wronged no Man [illegible] he had testified [illegible] under than over what was Truth, [illegible] that lay [illegible] his Conscience upon the [illegible], he said, that [illegible] duce, who would [illegible] the Plot as clear [illegible] things of great [illegible] discover.

These dying Words of Mr. *Bedloe* did go [illegible] Protestants, and indeed [illegible] your own Crew could [illegible] to say to it; but to [illegible] Head, I will say, that he had [illegible] Villain

to

to take his last Words, or we might have had a larger Account of Mr. Sol-
lee.

Q. a Weak Witness, that I shall produce is Honest Ned Coleman, whom you
doat, know him? Look upon him, and let my old Landlady look upon him,
and take notice of what he saith, you know that the Lords that Examined
him had a mighty mind to bring you off, hoping that you would mend
your Manners, and therefore instead of charging Coleman with Treason, they
charged him with Forgery, and asked him why he forged Letters in your
Name, truly Coleman thinking that Treason being the nobler Sin of the two,
told them, the Letters were not Forged, therefore when he was by them
shewed a Letter that was to be sent to Father Oliva the General of the Je-
suits, which Coleman Frankly owned to be his hand, but like a Coxcomb could
not forbear acquainting my old Landlady and said, That it was prepared by Or-
der of her Royal Highness: So my Dame was brought in for a Sneaker, the
good Lords finding that Ned was but a lucky Secretary, and therefore they
would go on with their Show, and upon that Resolution they shewed him a
Letter from you to Father Lachaise, which he shewed to you, which they would
have had him say, that you rejected it, but Coleman thanked you for that piece
of Civility, and never said any such thing, then the said Lords asked him,
whether he had not delivered you a Letter from Father Ferrer, to which Coleman was
pleased to Answer, that Sir William Throckmorton brought a Letter to you from
Father Ferrer, which he delivered to you, and confessed, that you were acquain-
ted with and privy to your Correspondence with the said Father Ferrer, and Ge-
neral; well, what became of his Correspondence with Father Lachaise, the Lords
could prove, that he the said Lachaise had received a Letter, and a long one
too by Colemans receipt of an Answer thereunto, and hence Coleman could not
deny, but that he had sent an Account of his Correspondence with Ferrer, to
which you was privy, and did likewise Confess, that you was privy to that long
Letter.

But Sir, here was another Farthing upon the score, and that was Colemans
going over to Brussels, and he had no more Manners than to tell the Lords
that examined him, that you sent him over, and that the Lord Arundel of War-
dour knew of his going over, and that you knew the time and Circumstance of
his Correspondence with the Popes Internuncio there, which you may take a
short Relish of in these few Words, contained in his Correspondency, which
he said [illegible] could not [illegible] other ruin of the Protes-
[illegible] could [illegible] over the Correspondence, you could
[illegible] Party, [illegible]
[illegible] prosecuting [illegible] and you also could not
[illegible] would be managed [illegible]
[illegible] another sharp [illegible] Coleman also had so
[illegible] the King, [illegible] and your self, when
[illegible] to accuse the Lords, [illegible] must grovel An-
swering [illegible] how he shall [illegible] as to cleaning of you,
Sir, [illegible] can a Man think of all this, [illegible] and Prance doth tell
you, Sir, [illegible] us

98, that you had an opportunity of doing your business, when the four Lords were sent to the *Tower*, *Coleman* was in a strait how to Name your Name, and you in a strait till *Coleman* was Hanged, alas good Sir, what could you do less then get rid of such a Fellow, but to conclude this Head, I will put you in mind of three things.

1. That *Coleman* was sensible that at the very board there sat some who were acquainted with the Design, that prospered so well, and therefore when he appeared, he strutted and hectored like an Emperour, and told the Council that in accusing him they shot at you, and truly if they had shot at him in good Earnest, they could not well have missed you, for they reading some of *Coleman*'s Papers, they thought if they medled with him, you could not escape, and gave him many a Curse, for not keeping out of the way, and truly if he had I should have made but a sorry Voyage of the Plot, tho' through your grace and goodness and the kindness of your Rogues, I have no great reason to Bragg of my gettings to this day.

2. *Coleman* accused you home for being Privy to the Correspondency, that he held with *Fenwick*, and *Lachaise*, and the Popes Internuncio, which all the World must conclude was Trayterous enough, nay though the two last years were embezled, yet those that were found were so plain that when they were read, Sir *John Whitelipps* himself bepist his Breeches for fear, and had not one Word to say for his fellow intelligences, and thought to have escaped upon the score of his interest in you, but alas *Coleman* had so fairely brought you and *Common Modena* as partakers of his Crimes, insomuch that had there been but Vertue enough in the Government, you must have mounted the Stage and have been made a partaker of his punishment.

3. I did not wonder at your excessive Joy, when *Coleman* was Hanged, for then you was in all probability out of danger from *Coleman*, and when *Dyer Talbot* was sent into another World, and *Oates* was forced to Abscond, you had none that could do you much hurt, tho' you was very Jealous of poor *Shaftesbury*, I know not for what reason, yet your good Brother maintained your ground so well, that there was not that necessity of hanging of *Shaftesbury*, unless it were that he would have nothing to do with *Talbot*, as Prime Evidence against him, but your Gratitude was great to that poor Traytor, and for it was he your good Brother, that saved you from the Gallows, but who [illegible] have a Theif from the Gallows, and [illegible] will not grant. I must in a Word, get over this Confession of *Colemans* [illegible] that were acted by Parliament to Execute him [illegible] thing you did in your whole life, save to your [illegible] titude to your Brother.

10. I must bring up the Rear, and put you in mind of what I did deliver in upon Oath against your Conspirators, as for the Jesuites they were but a rascally Crew, and you were content, that they should be charged, and that the Parliament should be told of the Plot of the Jesuites, and no more, there was not a word of the Plot of *James* Duke of *York* and *Albany*, against the Government, and the Religion of these three Kingdoms, Oh! no haven't care of him, I pray don't bring him in, least two of a Family should be brought to publick Justice within the Memory of Men, that would be an unpardonable Fault, but what could not be done in 78 was done in 88, and so it's all one in the Original, only a parcel of honest Men were troubled to please your good Worship, that you might not bid *England* Farewell with the Lips, but Sir, some of your Ignorant Crew might ask, why you would consent that it might be so much a Plot of the *Jesuites*; truly Sir, the necessity of Money to pay your *Popish* Army, and Sir *John Whitelips* thought you would do well to consent to that, or else you could not have found a Cripple in all *Westminster*, no nor in *White-Hall*, or the *Cock-pit*, and a Cripple you must have, or not one Penny would be given; therefore the Project was tryed to see what a Cripple the *Popish Plot* would make, therefore when your Brother had opened, old *Veracity* with his Loadrum Jaws began to tell the Parliament of a *Plot*, ay, and a *Plot* of the *Jesuites*, and the old Coxcomb made such a Stir with the *Plot*, as if he were resolved, that the *Plot* was to be a Cripple for nothing else, but to countenance you and your Cattle in some further Roguery, or to get Money at least; but the Parliament instead of resolving upon Money, they join together with the Lords, and rummaged it to the bottom, to get to the bottom of it, and turning it over and over, they found my Testimony to be very full against five of your *Popish* Lords, and the Earl of *Berkshire*'s Letters made a Sixth notoriously Guilty, but he did in 1678 finely rub off, for he was as much afraid of being called to an Account by the Government, as you in 1688 was, of being called to an Account by the Prince of *Orange*, notwithstanding your being born free, your *Popish* Lords were the Viscount *Stafford*, the Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, the Earl of *Powis*, the Lord *Petre*, and the Lord *Belasis*, against these I was a witness, and therefore I shall put you in mind of what I testified against those Impudent Traitors, and I will give you a Particular of the Charge I gave in against every one of them.

As for *Stafford* I will not trouble you with any further mention of him, [illegible] put you in mind, that [illegible] been [illegible] General of your [illegible] Army, and [illegible] but [illegible] dismounted his Troop, [illegible] day for nothing, for his [illegible] Commission [illegible] Frank [illegible] you

Lord

Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*.

He was one of your Creatures; and therefore it's fit the World should know, how far he was ingaged with you in this Hellish Conspiracy, and therefore to begin, you may remember, in a Speech of his affection to the Fathers of the Society of Jesus, wherein you was an humble Votary, and of this Order your self is certain. Marshall, he sent his Grandson to be educated in the Seminary of the *English* at St. *Omers*, and this Youth there went by the Name of *Spencer*, that he maintained a certain Daughter at that Town of St. *Omers*, and her Name was *Lane*, and I have seen Bills of Exchange for both their Penfions, that the young Youth was respected by the Rector of St. *Omers*, as one that was likely to be a Peer of *England*.

This Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour* was in the Year 1676, or 1677 at St. *Omers* upon his Return from *Rome*, to which Place he was sent by you to the Popes Embassador there; but in his way home he calling in at St. *Omers* as aforesaid, he thought it necessary (as he was pleased to tell the Fathers) to break the King and the Houfe of Commons, for that the Catholick Party were full of the Queen and your Self, and that it was high time to take off the Person of the King, that a way might be made for setting the Catholick Religion, and this Noble Lord was pleased further to say, that notwithstanding did your Majesty know how much you made with the Daughter of the Duke of Modena, by which means the Catholick Religion had been great Sway in *England*, and the Interest of the Catholick Party had been much improved, and yet for all this, the Lord *Arundel* was not for gaining Ground in that way; for he judged that notwithstanding all these Alliances you had given the Crown King, and the Catholick Party were at home, you deserve a Share of their Destruction and Contempt, that you pretended to, and truly I do believe it; and indeed I think all you, that the Lord *Arundel* was such a Person of that extraordinary Loyalty (for he pretended for which I was at first aware, I having the curiosity to view Popish and Protestant Libraries, I found a Pamphlet recorded, which the old Lord *Arundel* of [illegible] Lord Protector Cromwell for the Land of [illegible] Publick Transactions of [illegible]

[illegible]

Mod[illegible] 1. The

1. The ſaid Lord *Arundel* in a Memorial of his to *Thomas Whitebread*, that was hanged for this Conſpiracy, which was to be turned into Latin, and ſent to the Memorial of the *Jeſuits*, wherein an Account was to be given to the ſaid Father General of the Progreſs, that was made in the Affairs of *England* for the carrying on of the Deſign, or the mighty Work you then had upon your mighty Mind and mighty Hands, which Memorial conſiſted of theſe nine Particulars.

1. That he with others of your Council at St. *James's*, had procured ſeveral zealous Proteſtants, who Perſecuted the Papiſts, to be turned out of the Commiſſion of the Peace in *Wiltſhire*, and ſeveral other Counties in the Kingdom, and that care would be taken to clear the Commiſſions of ſuch Men as ſhould not ſtand well affected to the Catholick Party. 2. That the Laws made ſince the coming in of the King your Brother relateing to Religion, excepting the Teſt Bill, did rather tend to the diſadvantage of the *Phanatiques* then *Catholicks*. 3. That the Lord *Powis* had endeavoured to procure ſeveral Governours in and about *Wales*, and had procured ſome to deliver up their Government into the hands of *Catholicks*, when others in the Dominion of *Wales*, by giving them ſeveral Summs of Money, and that he did not Queſtion but that he ſhould procure the Intereſt of the Iſle of *Wight* and *Portſmouth*, becauſe that Sir *Robert Holmes* would appear in any Circumſtance his Lordſhips humble Servant, and a word was enough to the Wiſe, and to Encourage them he was pleaſed to tell them that he was ſo ſure of *Portſmouth*; that there would be no reſiſtance when the *French* Fleet ſhould come. 4. That moſt of the Juſtices of the Peace then in Commiſſion, eſpecially about the North, were Men eaſy to be drawn on to Countenance the Proceedings of the *Catholicks*. 5. That the General of the *Jeſuits* ſhould be aſſured that Sir *William Godolphin* your Ambaſſador in *Spain*, had been very true to the truſt Committed to him by the Fathers of the Society of the Kingdom of *England* and *Ireland*. 6. That the Lord *Arundel* would venture his Life and Fortune to Satisfye the expectations of the General of the Society of *Jeſus*, and the whole Order, That a Stone ſhould not be left unturn'd to promote the *Catholick* Religion; and if that you had not complied with them as you did, they would have ſerved you the ſame Sauce as they deſigned for your Brother, for that they were as ſure of the Aid and Power of the *French* King, as ever you was, and would have compleated their Deſign without you had not you given them freſh Inſtances of your Reſolutions to bear up in the Cauſe then in hand, and to tell you the truth they could have been contented that you had been more fit for their purpoſe than indeed you were, and the Reaſon the Lord *Arundel* gave, was becauſe that you was not a Man either fit to Govern or Receive advice; but what you wanted in Underſtanding you made up in your Zeal, and therefore they were the more willing to join with you; but your Brother had cheated them ſo often that there was no truſt to be put in him. 7. That he was confident that they might begin to build Colleges and erect Schools before a Year to an end, and that he himſelf had procured ſeveral *Catholick* Schoolmaſters to be connived at, eſpecially a School near to *Winchester*, the Maſters name of which was *Taytour*. 8. That he won-

dred that he had received nothing from the Pope, when as there were such assurances made to Mr. *Coleman* by Cardinal *Howard* in the Month of *July*, 1677. 9. That he was an humble Servant to Father General and the whole Society, and desired that his Humble Duty might in a most especial manner be Presented to him, and thanked him for his last kind remembrance of him. 10. That though he had spent several Hundreds of Pounds upon repairing his House in *Wiltshire*, yet he would not be wanting to appear in carrying on the Design. This Memorial you were Privy to, excepting to assign that Clause in the sixth Particular that related to your self, and that was put in by trusty *Ned* your own Secretary; after that you had perused the Memorial, with whom you had been very rash with him about an affront he had put upon Sir *Allen Apsly* in relation to Religion, of which he had complained to you, for *Coleman* was as Impudent on the one hand, as you were short in your Judgment on the other, which many times did much prejudice your Design, and truely it was his impudence and your Folly that helped to deliver the Nation.

2. That this Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour* did give Money to pervert several of the Subjects of *England*, under the notion of Charity, which was distributed by *Fenwick* and *Ireland*, for the use of Poor Converts, and no other need I; did see the Mony distributed to several Persons perverted, as the Lord *Arundel*'s mony in the Month of *December* 1677, and in the Month of *June* 1678, in *Drury-lane* at *Fenwicks* Chamber, that Money in *June* 1678 was 160 *l.* that was given to about 80 People that *Fenwick* had Perverted to the Church of *Rome*.

3. That the Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour* was privy to the Consult held in *April* and *May*, in which the Death of the King your Brother was determined; for in the beginning of *May*, this *Fenwick* gave that noble Lord a full account of the unanimous Resolution of the Fathers of the Society in that Point, and it was at the same time this noble Lord signed a Bill of 250 *l.* for the use of the Societies in carrying on their Design.

4. This Lord *Arundel* (as mighty as you appear to be) had the chief managing of the Affairs of the Popish Party, and the Negotiations between you and the *French* King, both as to War and Peace, and between the Pope and you in reference to Religion was manag'd by him, and you could never have Obtained the Kingdom, till that in the Month of *June* 1678 you had engaged to the *French* King and the General of the *Jesuits*, who acted with you on the behalf of the Bishop of *Rome*, to take the Kingdom upon the termes the Pope and the *French* King would allow of, and then you fully complied, and *Arundel* was made choice of, and was to have been your chief Minister of State, and your trusty and well beloved Cuckold, and Councellour, was to have had a Cardinals Hat, with which Sir, I suppose you will at this time be content, and be glad if you can come of so fairly.

5. The Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour* did take a Commission from the General of the *Jesuits* to be high Chancellor of *England*, which was delivered to him by one of *Langborn*'s Son, and to my Knowledge he owned the Receipt of the said Commission in *Colemans* presence; and also by a letter to *Fenwick*, who shewed me the Letter, by which the World may see what a Dogs-turd of a King you

were

were like to be, for you durſt not for your Ears have granted that Commiſſion; therefore to Skreen you from the imputation of a Traitour, and the French King of an Invader, you and he agreed to put it upon the General of the Society, who with ſome difficulty undertook the Province, and was on the Popes behalf to chooſe your Officers both Civil and Military, and the Dignities of the Church, had not the Deſign been Diſcovered, which made all of you that did not ſuffer the Juſtice of the Nation to alter your Meaſures.

6. That your Servant *Coleman* having held a long Correſpondency with the See of *Rome*, and finding that the Pence he Received did not anſwer his expectation, he began to flag and complain of the ſame to the Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, but the Lord *Arundel* was reſolved that *Coleman* ſhould not be diſcharged, and therefore the Lord *Arundel* writ to the Fathers of the Society, and complained of the ſlowneſs of the Court of *Rome* of remitting Mony to *England*, and in the Letter to the Fathers of St. *Omers*, was one incloſed to Cardinal *Howard*, of which there was anſwer, that the Cardinal did not queſtion but that he ſhould obtain a good Penſion from the Pope for *Coleman*, and after ſome time did obtain the ſaid Penſion for honeſt *Ned*, and then he went on briskly and you know that at that very time your Pacquet went; a Copy of which *Coleman* Communicated to the Fathers in *London*, which I had the opportunity of ſeeing, and it did farther appear to me by the conſtant Correſpondence that they held with the *Jeſuits* at St. *Omers* in the Year 1675, 76, 77, 1678. that he had been a great ſupport to *Coleman* in thoſe his Correſpondences with the General of the *Jeſuits* and *Lachaiſe*.

7. This Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour* by your eſpecial Direction, did acquaint the Fathers at St. *Omers*, in what awe you kept the Juſtices of *Wiltſhire*, inſomuch they durſt not appear to put the Laws in Execution againſt the *Roman-Catholicks*. and told ſome that they were more forward than they had thanks for their Paines, and that they muſt expect, that if they were more mild, they would find that which was Sauce for a Gooſe was Sauce for a Gander; and in that Letter expreſſed much Joy, that there was every day a fine increaſe of the number of *Roman Catholicks*, eſpecially in *Wales*, *Herefordſhire* and *Staffordſhire*.

8. This Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour* told Mr. *Fenwick* at his Chamber in my hearing. that he did not queſtion but to have *Berwick* upon *Tweed* put into the Hands of the *Scotch Roman Catholicks*, and that it would be a good refuge for the *Scotch* Party, which *Scotch* Party you know; a parcel of *Scotch Highlanders*, Cut-Throats, that were to moleſt all the *North* Parts of *England*, and the *Fife* in *Scotland*, and that the Caſtle of *Edenburgh* was to be put into the Hands of the then Marquiſs of *Huntly*; ſo that you were ſure of doing your buſineſs in the *North* without much Oppoſition, you by your Tool *Lauderdale* having brought that Kingdom into ſuch Slavery, that the Poor Proteſtants had but little hopes of Recovering their Liberties, and I do believe they would have choſen rather to have fallen into the Hands of the Popiſh party, than to have continued under that Slavery they groaned under by the Tyrany of *Lauderdale* and his Villanous *Scotch* Prelates, but how they could have mended their Condition by falling into their Hands, I am yet (I confeſs) to learne

9. That

9. That the Lord *Belasys*, the Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, the Lord *Powis*, the Lord *Stafford*, and the Lord *Baltimore* met, and held a Committee at *Wild-House*, and this Lord *Arundel* was in the Chair, and *Mivo* the *Jesuit* sat Secretary to them at that time, and a letter was drawn up to *Coleman* to Communicate to you, and the Import of the said Letter was this, that whereas *Peter Talbot* the Arch-Bishop of *Dublin* had informed them, that the Duke of *Ormond* then Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, would endeavour to raise the Revenue of *Ireland* to be two Hundred thousand Pounds *Per annum* for ever, over and above all the Charges of the Government, and that whereas they were assured by the then Marquis of *Huntley*, that they begun pretty well in *Scotland*, and that if four Hundred Thousand Pound *Per annum* were setled in *England* upon the King your Brother, and his Heirs for Ever, that then your Brother would stand no more in need of this Peevish Parliament, and when that he was Dispatcht, their would be something for a Successor to come to; therefore they prayed you in these Letters, that you would Perswade the King your Brother to move in Parliament for an Additionall Revenue, for such an Additionall Revenue for him and his Heirs: Upon your sight of this Letter you did Prevail with the King to move it in Parliament; and what became of the Motion we all well know, for though your Pensioners were willing to often to grant the King a sum of Money, yet for fear of becoming as useless to themselves, as they had been Dangerous to their Countrey; they fairely denied him such a Revenue; but the Jesuits when they found their Expectation Defeated, did Write to these Lords, that notwithstanding the unwillingness of the Parliament to settle such a Revenue, that they questioned not but to find a Sufficient Revenue for the Successor without the help of a Parliament, which Letter you saw, and was much pleased that the Jesuits were concerned for the support of the Successor.

10. That when your villanous Conspiracy was Discovered, the said Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour* in your presence did chide Justice *Godfrey*, and told him that he had been to forward in taking my Depositions, which did put *Godfrey* into great feares, as he told me but a Week before he was missing, and that he told him in your Presence, the Day before the King went to *New-market*, that the said Justice *Godfrey* would finde the Parliament would give him no thanks for his paines.

LORD POWIS. It is time to hasten to this Noble Lord, and put you in mind how far he was Ingaged with you in your mighty Work that you had upon your Hand, and you must own him as necessary a Traytor as you had in the whole bunch, therefore to ingage him to you, he had your Countenance, and in return of such a favour, he was as Obsequious as any of them all. Therefore

1. You may remember, that at your direction, he Intertained in his House one *William Morgan*, one of the Consult held in *April* 1678, and that this Lord *Powis* knew him to be such; for by his then Secretary, which was Mr. *Peirson*, he sent a note to speake with Mr. *Morgan*, in which he said he hoped that they had come to a Resolution in the affair; it being four of the Clock

Clock in the Afternoon; by this *Peirſon*, the Lord *Powis* received his Commiſſion to be Lord High Treaſurer of *England* from *Fenwick* and *Ireland*, and this *Peirſon* delivered to them a Letter from the Lord *Powis*, and 300 *l.* for the uſe of the Society, in which Letter he ſaid, that he would venture his Life and Fortune in the affairs; and give me leave to tell you, that I ſaw the Commiſſion, before that *Ireland* and *Fenwick* had it at *Langborn's* Chamber in the Temple.

2. That there was a Commiſſion from *Rome*, that the Government of the Nation ſhould be in the Hands of the Lord *Powis* and the Lord *Belaſys*; but the Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour* who was alwayes to preſide in their councels; and by the way of *Coleman* you were to have an account of their Reſolution, and by the way I pray obſerve that *Powis* and *Arundel* of *Wardour* had Negotiated between you, and the *Pope* for Eight Years, and that *Powis* and *Belaſys* was alſo to Execute all ſuch orders that they received from the Generall of the Jeſuits, and the *French* King, with which you were alſo acquainted from time to time by Mr. *Coleman*, and ſome times by the Father Generall himſelf, and from *Lachaiſe* on the behalfe of the *French* King, and from both thoſe, that you might not appear, leaſt the evil that fell upon *Coleman* might have been your Portion.

3. Further to oblige you, the good Lord *Powis* bred up his Son at the Jeſuits Colledge at *Paris*, and in order to his better Reception; there you recomended him to the care of Father *Lachaiſe*, and in his Letter to his Son there was one ſent to Father *Lachaiſe*, in which he, and the reſt of the Popiſh Lords engaged with you, in the Conſpiracy againſt the Religion and Government; earneſtly importune the aid and aſſiſtance of the *French* King, which Letters bore date about the latter part of *December* 1677, and in his Letters to the Fathers at St. *Omers* of the ſame date, in which his Lordſhip proteſted his Prudence in the managing the deſign there on Foot, and that he had diſtributed the 2000 Tickets amongſt the Catholick Party in the Weſt, that were then Well-wiſhers; which were to be their Protection from the Rage of thoſe, who were to come from *France*, to Suppreſs the Proteſtant Party, and that he had a good Friend that had a great authority in *Wales*, and the bordering Counties, that would Joyn in with the Catholick Party, and in a Particular manner promiſed, that the Militia in *Wales* ſhould not be in any poſture to give them any Oppoſition, and that he had procured ſeverall to be made Deputy Lieutenants, by the favour of his good Friend, that had promiſed to appear for the Catholick Party, when the Deſign ſhould take effect, and that it did become them to bear a Signall reſpect to his Friend, which he Named, but I will not, but your old Friend Mr. *Arnold* can for a need, for he hath been an Excellent Friend of his (the cleane contrary way) and how the ſaid Lord gave a great Incomium of Sr. *Politick Fring*, Mr. *Arnold's* Friend for that he had made ſeveral worthy Juſtices in thoſe parts, that were hearty Men in the cauſe, what ever the World thought of them.

4. That in other Letters of more Ancient Date to the Fathers at St. *Omers*; he the ſaid Lord *Powis* did write to the *Jeſuits* that he had procured ſeverall for-

forward Fellowes, to be turned out of the Commission of the peace, Particularly Mr *Arnold* and Mr. *Scudamore*, and others did but Bark against the Catholicks; and you told them, that you were pleased that a Lieutenancy through out all *England* should be constituted of such, as should be True Men, and further assured them, that there was great summs would be Expended, as soone as you should receive that summ of 300000 *l.* from the *French* King to enable you; and these Letters bore date 1675. And another of 1675: And furthermore told the Fathers in that of 1675, that great numbers were dayly converted to the Faith, and obedience of the Roman Catholick Church.

5. In his Letters of *June.* 1678 he the said Lord *Powis* acquainted the Fathers, that Mr. *Coleman* was to open in his business; and did desire the Fathers to admonish Mr. *Coleman*, to be more close, and stick more to his Cypher, and with all acquainted them, that Father *Lachaise* had acquainted him, that notwithstanding his Receipt 20000 *l.* of which he had given no manner of accompt; he was still urgent for Money, which did cause a suspicion in the French King; that *Coleman* sought rather his own, then the French Kings Interest. and that *Lachaise* had written to him, that the French King would not be wanting to supply the Nobility of *England*, that were engaged to advance his Interest, and design here in *England*; and at the time of the Concell, the Lord *Powis* did Chide *Coleman* for his being so open in his Correspondence least he Smarted for it without hopes of Relieſe, and told him it was a peice of Vain Glory in him and that he would prejudice himself, and Friends; of which chiding *Coleman* told *Whitebread*, and *Whitebread* in my hearing did tell Mr. *Coleman*, that it was good to be prudent in affaires of such moment as those were.

6. In Letters of *August* 1678, to the Fathers at St. *Omers* he wrote that he Longed till the Blow was Given; I suppose Sir, I shall not need to Explain those Expressions to you; though your Cattel then did Vindicate your Innocency, that when the Worke was done their Mouthes were Stopt, and some did observe that after you Usurped the Crown; you never could hold up your Head; but like *Cain* carried about you such a guilt of his Blood in your Countenance, as made several stand amazed; but whether I may make a wrong Judgment, or they that did observe you; nothing can be more plaine then that your Brother came to an Untimely end; and who was called to an account for his, or *Shorts* Murder; who to his dying Day did say, that he was Poysoned; so as *Powis* longed for the Blow, I do not question but that you longed to, and if you did you had your longing Gratified. And so much for *Powis*.

Lord Petre. I could have put you in mind of several other passages, relateing to the Lord *Powis*, but they were not very materiall, and so I let you pass for the present, and come to this noble Lord *Petre*, who was not a man of such Contemptible parts, as some men would make him, he was much of your own Standard, both as to Courage and Cunning, and therefore as fit to engage with the Jesuits to destroy your Brother *Charles*, as your self and

and he might as well ſerve for a Lieutenant Generall, and to as much purpoſe too; under the Banner of the *French* King, as ever you ſerved under the King of *Spain*; the Lord *Petre* differed onely from you in this Point, that where he did eſpouſe a Cauſe, he never left it, as you did the intereſt of your Maſter the King of *Spain*, that kept your Brother and you from Starving, and for his Recompence, your Brother and you Sold him into the Hands of the *French* King; but to the point in Hand.

1. This Lord *Petre* was conſtituted one of the Lieutenant Generals of your Popiſh Army, the Parent I ſaw in Mr. *Langborn*'s Chamber in the Month of *May* 1678. and in the Month of *June* the Lord *Petre* received this Commiſſion; and I heard a Prieſt, whoſe Name was *Langworth*, wiſh him much Joy of the ſaid Commiſſion, and this *Langworth* was Prieſt in the Houſe of the Lord *Petre*, and was of the Order of the *Jeſuits*, and at the Conſult at *Wild-houſe*, where the grand Conſult was held in *April* 1678. And you planted *Langworth* in the Lord *Petre*'s Houſe, as you had Mr. *Morgan* in the Houſe of the Lord *Powis*.

2. That the Lord *Petre* was privy to that Conſult; for this *Langworth* gave the Lord *Petre* an exact Account of the ſaid Conſult in my own Hearing, and that *Coleman* had another to ſhew you; and I ſuppoſe honeſt *Ned* would not be behind hand of letting you know how the World did ſwing, and he ſwung for it to your great Joy: So the Lord *Petre* had the ſame Account from his Prieſt, that you had from your Secretary, in theſe Particulars. 1. That *Cazy* was ſent from *England* to *Rome*, and that this *Cazy* was a ſubſtantial Man fit for Buſineſs. 2. That *Pickering* and *Groves* were appointed to kill the King, and the ſaid *Langworth* telling the Reward that *Pickering* was to have, *Petre*'s laught heartily, and ſaid, That a little ready Mony would not have been amiſs. And alſo telling the Reward that *Groves* was to have ſaid, It was too little for ſuch a conſiderable piece of Service; but ſaid, If they like it I do, But this I ſay, That I know *Groves* to be a ſtout Fellow. But in the Concluſion of the whole Story, the Lord *Petre* was for poyſoning the King as the more ſafe way.

3. That by your Direction the Lord *Petre* kept ſeveral Men in Pay, which were to be ready to joyn in with the *French*, when ever they ſhould Land; and that *Portſmouth* and *Plimouth* were in ſafe Hands, in Men that were the avowed Friends of the French King, and your ſelf; and *Petre* did agree with *Langworth* and the Conſul, who ſaid, That they had expected long enough, and could no longer bear his Uſage of them; for he had put many Things upon them, which he had promiſed to the contrary when he was at *Bruxels*: And the Lord *Petre* did ſay, That he thought the Fool would have more Wit when he came in.

4. That the Lord *Petre* did ſay, That notwithſtanding he had received 10000 *l.* from you, yet he had expended 3000 *l.* more than ever he had received, and that he expected that he ſhould have received more from you; for that you had received 300000 *l.* from the French King twice told, and that he could not continue your Men upon Pay without Money; and that you had

put

put him off to the Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, who would acquaint him with the Pacquet that Sir *Henry Titchburn* had brought both from *Rome* and *France*: But when the Lord *Petre* diſcourſed him about them, and having received no Directions from the Lord *Arundel*, *Petre* preſſing the Lord *Arundel* with too much Importunity, he huff'd him the Lord *Petre*, and called him Fool, and asked him what he would have; and this the Lord *Petre* took as a great Affront, and complained of it to your ſelf, and all the Anſwer he received from you was, That the Lord *Arundel* was a great Man, and was old, and that you could adviſe the Lord *Petre* to nothing but Patience, and in due time all things would be accommodated to the Lord *Petre*'s Content; and withall told the Lord *Petre* that he muſt obey the Lord *Arundel*'s Directions, the French King putting great Truſt in him, and the Lord *Powis*, and the Lord *Belaſys*. This Diſcourſe was at the Lord *Petre*'s Houſe in *Covent Garden*; and thus far the Lord *Petre*.

Lord *Belasys*. Thus the World may ſee what a Creature of yours the Lord *Petre* was: But like to like, as the Devil ſaid to the Collier, you were not at all unequally yoked; and I having refreſhed your Memory concerning him, let me give you a touch of the Lord *Belaſys*, who was a Son of the Church to all Intents and Purpoſes, not of the Church of *England* but of the Church of *Rome*, your own Church, and of the ſame French Intereſt; ſo that your Expectations of his Truth and Fidelity to your Deſigns was not without Ground. This Lord having ſignalized himſelf in your Service, eſpecially in this ſecret Part of it; for you muſt know there is ſecret Service, as well as publick Service, that great Men expect from their Admirers and Followers; or elſe that worthy Lady Mrs. *Po*— would have ere this time been very uſeleſs in her Generation. But to the Point in hand.

The Lord *Belaſys* was deeply ingaged with you, and your Jeſuits, in the Popiſh Conſpiracy; and that did appear to me, becauſe that he in *Feb.* 76. did write Letters to the Fathers at St. *Omers*, in which he gave an Account, That *Lewis* the French King had, by *Lachaiſe* his Confeſſor, made a Promiſe of 300000 *l.* provided that upon the Payment of the Money, *Hull*, *Portſmouth*, and *Plimouth*, and the Iſle of *Wight*, might be delivered up to him; which you know was a Sum that was diſtinct from that 300000 *l.* that you received for the raiſing of your Popiſh Forces: So that if you had complied with your Promiſe, you would have made the *French* Maſters of Four of the moſt important Places of this Realm. This Lord *Belaſys* did farther acquaint the ſaid Fathers, That he was recommended to them as a Perſon fit to take Arms, and did aſſure them, that his own Intereſt, and the Intereſt of his Family, ſhould be at their Devoir; and that he would ſpend the beſt Blood he had to demonſtrate to the World, that he had ſome Religion; and that if Things had been in ſo fair a Poſture when he was Governor of *Tangier*, that he would have delivered it up to the French King.

2. That the Lord *Belaſys* took a Commiſſion from the See of *Rome*, granted by *Johannes Paulus d'Oliva*, General of the Society, by Virtue of a *Breve* from the Pope; which Commiſſion I ſaw in Mr. *Langhorn*'s Chamber about *April*

or

or *May* 1678. and it was to be General of your Popish Army; and on the Month of *July* he was pleased by a Letter to acquaint *Fenwick* of his receipt of the same, and in that Letter he gave the Fathers of the Society fresh Assurances of his answering their Expectations, and that you was pleased to express your great Satisfaction, that the Lord *Belasys* was made choice of for that Work. And in the said Letter he tells us, That you were pleased to assure him, that as soon as the Peace was concluded, that his most Christian Majesty would bend all his Forces for *England* and *Ireland*, in order to subdue Heresy and Schism; and that the English Forces already raised, and the Catholick Forces that would appear upon the Landing of the French Forces, would determine the Point in a short time.

3. That in the Month of *July* 1678. your Servant St. *Coleman* did acquaint the Fathers that were left in *London* in the Absence of the Provincial *Thomas Whitebread*, who was then beyond the Seas, did attend the Lord *Belasys* from you to acquaint him, That you thought it necessary that Money should be sent down into *Staffordshire*, and *Worcestershire*, and *Lancashire*, *&c.* to draw up the Roman Catholicks to be here in Town with all speed, that they might be ready against the Time of the Landing of the French Forces; and that the Gentlemen should go to their Catholick Tenants, and pay them Money to bear their Charges up to Town, that they should receive from the Lord *Stafford*, by direction from my Lord *Belasys*; and you may remember that it was the main End of *Stafford*'s going round the Country that Summer. And that I may not overburden your weak Memory I here conclude, and so good Night to my Lord *Belasys*.

There is another of your Rogues (tho' I confess he is not worth naming) and that is *Baltimore*; he is an *Irish* Lord, and your Father made his Father Governour of *Maryland*; and as you are at this day King of *Noland*, so he is Governour of *Noland*. That Villain of a Lord received a Commission for a Troop of Horse, for he was so mean that nothing could be meaner in the Eyes of your whole party; I remember upon discovery of the Popish Plot he fled for the same and was not examined, no not so much as at *Feversham*, for he had Ballast enough, and so escaped the Catechising Bout you met with all, I thinke he lives at present without being remarkable for any thing but Kidnapping my Kinsman to St. *Omers*, who tho' his Father Mr. *Roxer*, desired that he might be bred a Protestant, yet he was by him Perverted to the Church of *Rome*, which is high Treason, and I hope the Government will reckon with him for it in due time.

It will not be amiss Sir, to refresh your Memory with a small Touch upon your *Jesuits* and other Assassins, which were also heartily engaged with you in this foul Conspiracy against our Religion and Government, and the Life of your Brother: Come lets have a little Patience exercised, and consider with your self, that they were Men that deserved well from you, and worthy of your remembring their good Service; they did all they could though you left them in a decent way, so that they were fairly hanged for their Pains, they had taken in your secret Service; and since they met with a convenient Reward for

their great and mighty Works: Come Sir, you may see that there were more that were working besides you, and *Coleman* and the French King they were Labourers in your Harvest Field; let us see how they carried themselves, and indeed upon the consideration of their Behaviours, you may make a Review of your own, for you had not so much as one ill Quality in you, but they made it theirs, and they had not one Roguish Design but you were Master of it; I will not charge you with lifting up your Eyes and Hands, and wishing the Design of your Brothers Murder good Success, as *Langborne* did, but since he ended his days so Strangely, and none called to an Account for it, no, not so much as the *Virago* that gave him the deadly Dose; What can any Man say for you in this Case? I must tell you again of Dr. *Short*, had he been suffered to live he could have told a lamentable Story; but he was sent to tell his Tale in another World; and 'tis well known that the *Jesuits* and you had not Patience to stay the Ordinary course of Establishing Popery and Arbitrary Power; and they notwithstanding you were not Wise enough, yet they found in respect of your Zeal you were willing to serve their turn, and had at last engaged to serve them upon the most Villanous Terms that ever Man could imagine, and though you were neither capable of giving or receiving Advice, yet you had the Gift to Pick your Nose and say nothing, and let them Play the Game as they listed, and when they were strengthened by your Interest, and the French Kings Power, they could send you Trudging into the Kingdom of Darkness, as you did your Brother: But to come home to your *Jesuits*.

Sir, let me put you in mind that upon the fifth of *April* we had notice from *Thomas White* and the Fathers in *London*, that a General Consult was to be held on *April* the *24th*, and the Fathers of *Leige*, and *Ghent*, and *Watton*, and St. *Omers* were ordered to attend the said Consult, and the Summons was to this effect; Thus all that had *Ius Suffragij* was to be there, and that they were not to hasten to *London* long before the time appointed, nor to appear much about the Town till the meeting was over, least occasion should be given to suspect the Design, and Secrecy as to the time and place was much Recommended to all those that were Summoned, as it would appear of its own Nature necessary; this was the Summons, and to this Summons we all obeyed, and to *London* we came and there met about 50 or 60 of the Society from all parts of the Kingdome, who (before the Consult was dissolved) did resolve upon the Death of the King, either by Shooting, Poysoning, or Stabbing; *Conyers* the Benedictin was pitcht upon, and four *Irish* Ruffians to Stab him, and *Pickering* and *Grove* were pitcht upon to shoot him, and Sir *George Wakeman* to Poyson him; thus your Brothers death was resolved upon, and what they could not effect in 1678, they did in 1684, and to this of 78, your Servant *Coleman* was not only Privy too but was aiding, and advising, and consenting, and how could you be Ignorant of it then? For what you did in 1684 you had long designed, of which Sir, no doubt in the least can be made, and therefore its in vain for you or any of your Villains to dispute it, can you deny that you sought the Destruction of the Prince of *Orange* whilst he was in that Station, only because he had Married your Daughter; can you or your Brother of *France* deny that the Papists were to have your Aid and Power to subdue the Northern *Heresy*? Can you

you deny that *Coleman* laboured for a Peace, that the French King might be at leasure to assist you here in *England*? And that you might not have one to hand a Party against you; was not the Duke of *Monmouth* kept under the Hatches by you and your Party? And was not the Parliament to be dissolved? And by the Dissolution of the Parliament a Peace could be procured upon more Advantageous Terms to the *French*, and in order to your regaining your Power and Interest, which was hurt by quitting the Office of Lord High Admiral, it was contrived that you should be restored, and that the King your Brother should put the Fleet into your Hands as the only Person that could give a good account of it; and farthermore that for all the Places of importance of the Kingdom put into his Hands, till the Popish Religion and Arbitrary Power was fixed, and you at the Hand of it, in which Post you were to be but a Royal Tool to serve their base Ends and Purposes, and if you did not comply they knew how to dispose of you, even in no worse way than they designed upon your Brother, which I say (through Gods Mercy to *England* and your Clemency) they did effect, and then Popery had but two Legs, whereas in his time she had four such as they were.

Objection. That it was objected against me, that I was not in Town in the Months of *April* and *May*; this was one main Objection against my Discovery, and to this end the Jesuits produced a Number of rascally Boys from St. *Omers*, to prove my being there those Two Months, nay, some of them Swore from *December* till *June*.

And to answer this Objection, I brought in Seven or Eight Witnesses to prove my being in Town, which gave the Court great Satisfaction. 1. The first Witness I called was Mr. *Walter*, sometimes Vicar of *Rainham* in *Kent*, who did declare that he had known me several Years, and had met me in *Newgate* Market; and in the Month of *April* he saw me in a Disguise in a grey Serge Coat, and a grey Hat; at the first Sight this Minister did not know me to be the Man, but upon due recollection he found me to be the Man that he had seen; and to confirm his Judgment in it, he went to a Gentlewoman whose Name also he did not know, he went to her because he had seen me at her House, to enquire of her what was become of me, and how I did; and the Gentlewoman, not knowing the End of my going beyond the Seas, answered him thus; *Oh*, says she, *he is an undone Man, he is turned to the Church of* Rome, and Absconds and hides himself I know not where; *Can all this be true?* Then Mr. *Walter* told her, That he had seen me later than she had done; for he had seen me the Day before, at the upper end of St. *Martin's* Lane near *Leicester* House. 2. *Sarah Ives* was another Witness in the Case, to confirm what Mr. *Walter* had said; this was the Woman of whom he enquired concerning me, who owned she had not seen me, but my Friends had told her that they judged me about the Town *Incognito*, and she proved that *Walter* had the aforesaid Discourse with her concerning me, and that he had told her that he had seen me the Day before; and she tells you a particular Token, That my Father came then unto her House to see her, and she did ask my Father to eat some thin Cheese that was newly come in, and the first

ſhe had come in; and ſhe enquired of my Father when he did ſee me, my Father told her, That he had not ſeen me of late; then, ſaid ſhe, I can tell you News of your Son; here was one Mr. *Walter* in my Shop that ſays he met him in *Leiceſter* Fields, but in a Diſguiſe, and that he had told her what Habit I was in. 3. A third Witneſs that proved me in Town at that time was one *Butler*, that was Coach man to Sir *Richard Barker*, who ſaid, That he was about his Coach which ſtood in the Gate-way, and that I came in, and asked him whether Dr. *Tonge* was within, and he anſwered, No: At the firſt Sight he did not know me, by reaſon of the Diſguiſe that I was in, but had known me well before, becauſe that I wore a Miniſter's Habit, as I did then at the Tryal of the Jeſuits; but upon calling to mind who I was, he did bid me welcome into *England* again, but he ſaid I took no notice of him, but went on forward into the Houſe: But I made but little ſtay in the Houſe, becauſe a young Fellow had affronted me for the ſake of the Habit I was then in, and this he ſwore was in the Month of *May* 1678. and that ſome time after he did acquaint his Maſter with my being there in this ſtrange Habit. 4. The fourth Witneſs was *Cicily Mayo*, who depoſed that ſhe had never ſeen my Face before that time ſhe ſaw me in a Diſguiſe; and had not taken Notice of me then, had not a young Fellow, that was a Servant to Sir *Richard Barker*, told her that my Name was *Oates*; and ſhe having heard of my Name in the Family, ſhe did take the more notice of me, and came to viſit me after I was in *Whiteball*, and ſhe ſaid that it was about a Fortnight before *Whitſontide*. 5. The fifth Witneſs was *Philip Page*, another Servant of Sir *Richard Barker*, who alſo depoſed, That he ſaw me at Sir *Richard's* Houſe in the beginning of *May* 1678. and that I was in a light-coloured Campaign Coat; this he did prove by this material Circumſtance, That his Maſter had a Patient at *Iſlington* at that time that was Sick of a Fever. 6. Sir *Richard Barker* himſelf was called, but he depoſed, That he did not ſee me till *June* or *July*, but that his Servants had acquainted him that I had been there in *May*; that they had ſeen me in Two ſeveral Diſguiſes, at which the ſaid Sir *Richard* wondered very much. 7. There was one *Smith*, ſometimes a School-maſter at *Iſlington*, that did depoſe, That he ſaw me the firſt Monday in *May* 1678. and that we dined together. 8. The eighth and laſt Witneſs was Mr. *Clag*, an old Romiſh Prieſt, who (notwithſtanding he was of your Church) thought it his Duty to tell the Truth, and he depoſed, That he ſaw me at Mr. *Charles Howard's* Houſe in *Arundel* Houſe; but *Charles Howard* was ready to confront Mr. *Clag*, but *Howard* was baffled being taken in a Lye, to which he would have ſworn, and did afterwards at another Tryal againſt me: But I had ſaved the Villain from the Gallows, and he made good the old Proverb *in Omnibus*; *Save a Rogue from the Gallows and he will be the firſt that ſhall cut your Throat*. But when moſt of theſe Witneſſes were dead, then you brought over your St. *Omers* Boys, and having Four Villains that were Judges, and Twelve Proſſigate Forſworn Rogues, Murtherers, that were Jury-men, you obtained a villanous Verdict againſt me; and to the Admiration of all Men, theſe Rogues called themſelves Proteſtants of the Church of *England*, and Engliſh-men. But I have ſeen the End of ſome of them, and I queſtion

queſtion not but the Righteous God will avenge my Cauſe, notwithſtanding the unjuſt Judgment of your Villains pronounced againſt me.

Obj. Another main Objection that was againſt my Teſtimony, was that which did relate to Mr. *Ireland's* being in Town in the Month of *Auguſt*, and the beginning of *September*: And this was poſitively proved by *Sarah Pain*, that he was in Town when ſhe went to live at my Lord *Arlington's*, and that was a Week after the King went to *Windſor*, in *Auguſt* 1678. and that ſhe ſaw him Eight or Nine Days before, and the King went to *Windſor* on the Thirteenth, and about the Twentieth ſhe went to live with the Lord *Arlington*; and ſeeing *Ireland* Eight or Nine Days before, it muſt be then about the Eleventh or Twelfth, which was the time I depoſed. And your Villains the Judges, Seven Years after, tryed me upon that Point; and they had packt a Jury of notorious Villains that was to do the Jobb, and they convicted me, for *Sarah Pain* was not to be found; and Mr. *Jenniſon*, he who ſwore *Ireland's* being in Town the Nineteenth, was forced to fly; ſuch was your Rage againſt thoſe who diſcovered your villainous Conſpiracies againſt the Nation, and the Laws and Liberties thereof. So that I was miſerably cruſhed by you; but a Parliament gave me this Vote, *Reſolved, That the Proſecution of* Titus Oates *upon Two Indictments for Perjury in the Court of King's Bench, was a Deſign to ſtifle the Popiſh Plot; and that the Verdicts thereupon given were Corrupt, and that the Judgments thereupon were Cruel and Illegal.*

Obj. Another Objection that hath been made uſe of by ſome, Why the General of the Jeſuits was uſed to ſign Commiſſions for Civil and Military Officers? And why he diſpoſed the Dignities of the Church? And why ſhould not you or the French King rather have done it? *Anſw.* If *Talbot* and *Coleman* had been alive, they would have told you the Reaſon; Nay, truſty *Dick*, your Earl of *Tyrconnel*, would not have minc'd the Matter. But ſince they are departed, ſome one way, and ſome another; and ſince I am the only Man that can give the World an Account of the Buſineſs, I muſt not hold my Peace. Therefore be pleaſed to remember,

That when your Council at St. *James's* had formed the Deſign which was in the Year 1673. they were at a great Loſs who ſhould be at the Head of it; they and you had agreed, that you ſhould not appear at the Head of this Deſign, (though you really was ſo;) and the Reaſon was this, That you might not be obnoxious to the Law, in caſe there ſhould at any time appear any one or more to diſcover this Intrigue of yours: But the main Reaſon was, they found you leaky, and therefore it was concluded that this great Affair ſhould be managed by one, or by a Number of Men, that could carry on a Deſign with that Secrecy that became the Nature of the Thing; and therefore that vain-glorious Fool your Secretary was often chidden for his being too open in the Matter. You may remember that when the Lord *Arlington*, and the Earl of *Oſſery* went for *Holland*, which was on the Tenth of *November*, the very Day after a Council was held at St. *James's*, and there it was concluded, That the French King ſhould be at the Head of this Deſign, and you approved of the Advice, and diſpatched away *Richard Strange*, a Jeſuit, to the French King, with

with a Pacquet, and in Company with him *Edward Mico*, to preſs the French King to aſſume to himſelf a Power of granting Commiſſions both Civil and Military, to ſuch of the Engliſh Nobility and Gentry as were recommended by your ſelf, and your ſaid Council; and that he would by no means wave the ſame, leſt the Deſign ſhould ſink; for the Council thought it no ways convenient for you to appear in it. And the main Reaſon was, That you were obnoxious to ſeveral in the Houſe of Commons, who would purſue you with the utmoſt Vigour, if ever ſuch a Thing ſhould take Wind, and they find you at the Head of it. *Strange* and *Mico* waited Three Days, and they received no other Anſwer from your French King, than that he would conſider the Letter he received from you, and would anſwer the ſame in due time; and accordingly he took time till the middle of *December*, and then you received an Anſwer from the French King, that it was no ways convenient for him to ingage in granting Commiſſions to any of the Engliſh Catholicks, nor could he aſſiſt them at the preſent, becauſe of the War he was then ingaged in againſt the Confederate Princes; but when he had obtained a Peace, his Aid and Power ſhould not be wanting: And further he promiſed to pitch upon ſome convenient Perſon that ſhould appear at the Head of the Deſign, that ſhould pleaſe all Parties, both *French* and *Engliſh*. And this was the preſent Thought, becauſe that he ſhould appear very obnoxious to all the Princes of *Europe*, if he ſhould ingage in that Particular: And in the Concluſion of the Letter, he adviſed you, and your Council at St. *James's*, not to be too haſty in preſſing on Things too far, till he was in a Condition to aſſiſt you.

Upon the Receipt of this you diſpatcht away *Coleman* to the Pope's Internuncio then at *Bruxels*, to whom you wrote for his Advice, and to whom you alſo communicated the Advice of the French King, which was approved by the Pope's Internuncio; but with this Exception, That you ought to have a Man in your Eye of whom you might be ſure; and truly he adviſed, That the General of the Jeſuits ſhould be made uſe of as the fitteſt Man in that Affair; and it was neceſſary to be done this way, that the Pope ſhould grant him his Bull, and by Virtue of that he ſhould be impowered as a Subſtitute of the See of *Rome* to do that Buſineſs. *Coleman* travels from *Bruxels* to *Paris*, where he diſcourſed with Father *Farrier*, who then was indiſpoſed; but when Father *Farrier* heard him named, the General of the Jeſuits was much concerned, and ſaid, It would make the whole Thing appear Ridiculous to all Chriſtendom, and be laughed at as the vaineſt Thing that ever was attempted; and ſo *Coleman* returned home, and upon his Return you called your Cattel together, and *Coleman's* Negotiation was communicated to the Council, and they thought that a Conſult of the Jeſuits ſhould be ſummoned, and accordingly they were ſummoned, and met, and they reſolved to write to the Father General about it; and the Anſwer you had from the General, That the Motion was very ſtrange, that it was worthy of Conſideration, and within a Month you ſhould have an Anſwer with that reſpect that became him to ſo great a Prince. Well, what was next? Truly when the Month was expired you had an Anſwer, That he had conſider'd of it, and that he found himſelf not only incapable of

doing

doing you Service; but it would be very inconvenient for him to engage in such a thing, for that the whole concern of the Society lay upon him, and he was Old and could not well do the Duty of his place; he approved of your Resolutions of using the name of an indifferent Person, and therefore humbly advised you to find out some other Person, and he thought that some Prince Cardinal would be very fit to be applied to in such a Case as that.

You were much concerned at this Answer, and the Death of Father *Farrier*, who died in a small time after, and you was in a great strait what to do; but upon a Letter you received from the French King, you were much raised in your hopes that the Confederates would be brought to Reason, and that as soon as he had done with them, that he would push your Design on with all vigour; that he had great Thoughts of obraining the Pope to substitute some Person of ote, Nthat should be the Head of it, and that he himself would Commission his own Officers that should be sent to your assistance, that you should have a sufficient Force to do your busines; in this Letter he acquainted you how unfaithful your Brother the King had dealt by him; a Copy of this Letter was given to the Fathers at *London* by *Coleman*; and I had the good fortune to see it when I came amongst them; for by that time they had Translated most of the Letters that passed between you and the French King, and entered them down upon their Books at large.

You know that in the Yeare 1675 the *French* King made Choice of Father *Lachaise*, for his Primier Father Confessor, which whom he advised very much in Relation to the busines he designed to push in *England*; and this Father *Lachaise* was the Man that was Tooth and Nail for carrying on the Work; in the Summer you and *Coleman* fixed a Correspondence with him, and it was agreed that he should have an Abstact of the Correspondency that you and *Coleman* had held with Father *Farrier* in his Life-Time; which was a bout three Years Correspondence, which *Coleman* did to your great Satisfaction; and to the Satisfaction of your whole Council, and to whom you were also pleased to Write: This *Lachaise* was very Zealous to have the General of the Jesuits Engaged, and Engaged the *French* King to Write to the then *Pope* to lay his Command upon the said Father General, to undertake the Province of Commissionating the Offices both Civil and Military, yea and Ecclesiastical too; the Pope consented, and the Father General was importuned by the Pope, but he desired the Pope that his Age and great busines. in which he was engaged in relation to the Affairs of the Scociery might be considered; so it was put off till 1676, and the Pope pressing the General very hard in the Month of *December* 1676, he undertook the Affair, and Cardinal *Howard* was extremely displeased that he was not applied to for his Council in that Affair; but the Legantine Power, and the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury*, and 40000 Crowns Pension stopt his Mouth: You cannot forget that *Coleman* told the King your Brother, that Cardinal *Howard* would make as good an Arch-bishop as Dr. *Sheldon*; but the King told him that he was very busie about that which would hang him, if he had not a great Care hanging would be his end, and thought that the Duke made to much haste in his busines; for Sir, your Brother

ther was for doing that by Degrees which you would have done at once; and told *Coleman* further that till this Parliament had enabled him with a good Sum of Money, he could not put them off, and all the Ships that were taken whilst it was in being would prove to be in Vain, and that it would be a much better Employment for him and Friends, to make such an Interest in the House of Commons that he might have Money enough to subsist without them, than to employ himself in these Foreign Negotiations as would ruin all: But Poor *Ned Coleman* turned a Deaf Ear to this discourse of your Brothers to him, not believing that the Gallows would have been his Fate. Well, you were now sure of the General to whom you had recommended several, but you saw no Commissions appear, which put you under some concern, and Judged your self slighted; but the Reason the General gave you that at present he had not received his Power from the Pope; then you pressed the Pope both by Sir *Henry Titchburn* and Cardinal *Howard*; but it was 1677 till the General received the Popes Bull for that Work, and when the Bull was obtained then in the latter part of 1677, Commissions began to appear pretty rife, and in the year 1678 to the time the Plot was Discovered to your Brother, which was some little time before you went to *Windsor*. But to conclude this particular, observe 1. that you were not to appear at the head of the Conspiracy for fear of being Exposed to the Parliament 2. that if the thing were Discovered, it should appear an unprobable Story, and so not be Believed. 3 That your Allie of *France* might not Expose himself to the Princes of Christendom. 4 That the General of the Jesuits unwillingly engaged in the Affair of granting Commissions. 5. That when he had undertaken the Province aforesaid; the whole Body of Jesuits were engaged in the Work. 6. And more closly Linckt to the Interest of the French King, their General being his Creature to all Intents and Purposes.

8. What Credit the Discovery of the Popish Plot obtained in the Nation, this did not only obtain Credit in the Nation, but might have been of great use to *Charles* your Brother, and I am sure it was very Fatal to you and your Party, but that which you sneer at, were the Reasons why the Witnesses were so ill treated at Court, and were not beloved by your Brother; to this I must give you these two Answers,

1. By way of Concession, that is possible he might not be pleased to give that Credit to the Discovery of the Popish Plot, and therefore its true he did not give the Witnesses that kind Treatment at Court the Nature of their Cause required, and there where four Reasons for it.

1. Your Brother was well acquainted with the new Government and the new Religion that was to be brought in, but you were not so Civil as to acquaint him with the Design that was against his own Life, so that when that part of your Design was Discovered, you almost prevailed upon your Brother not to believe this part of the Plot, because that you had so freely acquainted him with all the other Part of your Design, and engaged him in it; so that he being persuaded by you and your Party not to give Credit or at leastwise to own that he did believe that the self same Party (with whom he himself was in a Conspiracy)

racy) should have such another Plot against his Life: the King your Brother was in the Design against the Religion and Government of the Kingdom, because he was sold into an opinion that the Religion and Government thereof was inconsistant with Monarchy, as he told the King of *Poland* by old Sir *Cutbeak Lockrom Jews*, alias *Maplesace quondam* his Envoy then, and that Rascal of a Book-Cutter had got such a notion of the uniting of the Church of *England* with the Church of *Rome*, that I think it was as great an argument to induce you to prefer him, as well as the cheating of your dear Brother by reason of his excellent Talent in the work of Book-Cutting, and also at the destroying of the Discovery of the Popish Plot.

2. Another Reason why the King your Brother might not bee inclined to give the Witnesses that Credit and Reception they did deserve, because of his affection to the Popish Crew, tho I must tell you that had I been of your Brothers Council, I should have given him this Advice, *viz.* That if he would have preserved himself from a Conspiracy, was obliged in Policy to have had an Eye upon those for whom he hath done the greatest Kindnesses, rather than upon those to whom he hath been unkind; for those that were disgusted they made not such frequent Opportunities, nor such easy Accesses to him as your favoured Villains had, and the Conspiracy that was begun against his Life, was; by you and those Popish Lords and Jesuits that had been most familiar with him for was it not his own only Life that kept you from the three Kingdoms, and that you were in danger every day to turn your Party destroyed by the Parliament, therefore it stood you in much stead to dispense with the Sixth Commandement, rather then your Negotiations with the Cardinal *Howard*, the French King, and Father *Ferrier*, and Father *Lachaise*, and *Oliva* General of the Jesuits, and the Popes Internuncio at *Bruxels*, nay with the Pope himself should fall to the Ground, and you know that you found him but loose in his Religion, which was that of *Rome*, (if he had any at all) and that he had neither Resolution nor Courage, nor Constancy, and Popery was the thing you now Resolved upon, and Arbitrary Government, he was Privy to all this and liked the Project but would not run the hazard you did, therefore because he was a Trotter only and not a Galloper, you were resolved to destroy him, and to blind him so that he might not see your Design nor believe it, you and your Party urged this for a main Reason; his Affection to them and his laying so many Obligations upon them, was an Argument sufficient to support your Party against the Credit of the Witnesses that appeared to accuse them.

3. Because the King your Brother was Swallowed up in the Pleasures of his Lusts, he preferred the Amorous Glances of his Whores before the safety of the three Nations, who were most of them of the Popish Religion, and they having his Ear and his Heart, did much prevail with him to discountenance the Discovery of the Popish Plot and the Discoverers thereof; as *Portsmouth* in particular, who in Conjunction with you and your Party carried the King and his Ministers (that were up to the Ears with you in all the other Parts of the Design) and you know that when I appeared I stood a single Witness a great while, and notwithstanding you and the Court Whores, and Court

Pimps, and Court Bawds, ſet your Faces upon me to deſtroy me, nevertheleſs, I ſtood like a Rock againſt all your Attempts. 1. You know who it was that was acquainted with the Conſpiracy by Order from the King your Brother; and he was ſo far purſuing the Diſcovery, that he choſe rather to let the Conſpirators have time enough to convey away their Perſon and their Papers, and Madam *Remarkable* was as diligent a caſt Whore as any in that Affair. 2. Your *Italian* Comrade you know made a viſit to the Princeſs of *Orange* in *Flanders*, and by that Opportunity many of the Traytors had an opportunity to eſcape; as alſo when you was ſent to take the Air in that Country, you took along with you ſeveral of your Villains. 3. You know how *Coleman*'s laſt two years Letters were Conveyed away. 4. You bribed *Scroggs* to baffle the Teſtimonies of the Witneſſes; you and the Whores thus prevailing upon the King; you might diſpoſe him not to give the Witneſſes that reception their Cauſe and Service did deſerve.

2. I anſwer in the ſecond Place, that notwithſtanding the uſage the Witneſſes met withal from your Brother in private Capacity, as he was a Man Wedded to his Pleaſures, and very Obſequious to the Strumpets that were about him, yet do but obſerve what Credit the Parliament of *England* gave the Witneſſes, and that through the Power of Truth, and Energy that was in the Teſtimony they gave.

1. Upon the Teſtimony they received from me when I was a ſingle Teſtimony upon the firſt of *November* 1678, the Lords and Commons paſt this Vote; *viz. Reſolved Nemine Contradicente, That upon the Evidence that hath already appeared to this Houſe, that this Houſe is of Opinion that there hath been, and ſtill is a Damnable and Helliſh Plot Contrived and Carried on by the Popiſh Recuſants, for the Aſſaſſinating and Murthering the King, and for the Subverting the Government, and Rooting out and Deſtroying the King*: To which Vote the Lords agreed *Nemine Contradicente*.

2. The Lord Chancellour *Finch*, that famous Tool reported upon the 28*th* of *November* 1678, the effect of a Conference deſired by the Commons; that upon hearing of the Teſtimony of Mr. *Bedloe* and my ſelf, that they were in an Amazement, when they conſidered in what danger the Perſon of the King your Brother was, and his Government; whereupon they prepared an Addreſs to be preſented to the King your Brother; to which they deſired the Concurrence of the Houſe of Lords, and they had the Concurrence of the Houſe of Lords in the ſaid Addreſs, and it was accordingly preſented to the ſaid King on the 29*th* by both Houſes; ſo that you and your Villains may ſee that the Diſcovery of the Popiſh Plot was not ſo ſmall a Matter as you would ſeem to make of it.

3. Obſerve the Addreſs of Parliament on the 21*ſt* of *March* 1679, in which the Parliament did lay before the King your Brother, the great Sence they had of the ſad and Calamitous Condition of this Kingdom, occaſioned chiefly by the Impious and Malicious Conſpiracies of the Popiſh Party, who had not only Plotted and intended the Diſtruction of the King your Brother, but the total Subverſion of the Government and the true Religion eſtabliſhed amongſt us; and therefore they Prayed that a Day might be ſet a part for Faſting

and

and Prayer; and accordingly a Day was ſet apart, but I ſuppoſe though you knew of that Day, you nor none of your Villains ever kept it.

4. Obſerve the Vote of the 24*th* of *March* 1679, *Reſolved* Nemine Contradicente, *by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and by the Commons in this preſent Parliament Aſſembled, That they are fully ſatisfy'd by the Proofs that they have heard, that there now is and for divers Years laſt paſt hath been a horrid and Treaſonable Plot and Conſpiracy contrived and carried on by thoſe of the Popiſh Religion, for the Murthering of his Majeſties Sacred Perſon and for the Subverting of the Proteſtant Religion, and the ancient and well eſtabliſhed Government of this Kingdom*; To which Vote Sir, give me leave to remind you of the Impeachment of the five Popiſh Lords, upon which Impeachment the Lord Viſcount *Stafford* was tried and found Guilty, and ſuffered the Pains of Death as a Traytor to the King, and Kingdom, and ſo fully ſatisfyed was the Parliament of the Integrity and Truth of the Witneſſes, that they intended to have proceeded againſt the reſt of the Traytors, that none of them could have eſcaped the Juſtice of the Nation, had not they been diſſolved in a moſt Arbitrary manner.

5. Obſerve the Proceedings of the Parliament againſt *Nathaniel Reading* Eſq; who Correſponded with the Lords in the *Tower* that ſtood Impeached for the Popiſh Plot, in their Addreſs to the King your Brother upon the 8*th* of *April* 1679, in which they ſet forth the Inquiry they had made into the Helliſh Deſign that was carried on by the Papiſts againſt the Perſon and Government of the King your Brother, and upon Examination, they found that he the ſaid *Reading* had uſed his utmoſt endeavours to prevent and ſuppreſs the Kings Evidence, and as much as in him lay to ſtifle the Diſcovery of the ſaid Plot and and thereby to render the ſame Fallacious and of no Reality, and by ſuch undue Means to prevent the Malefactors from coming to Juſtice; therefore they prayed, that a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* might be iſſued forth for the trying of the ſaid *Reading* for that Offence; *Reading* was tried and was found Guilty, and therefore would have you take notice of what was ſaid by the then Lord chief Juſtice *North*, when he gave Judgment upon the ſaid *Reading*; *I will tell you*, ſays he, *your offence is ſo great, and hath ſuch a Relation to that which the whole Nation is concerned in, becauſe it was an attempt to baffle the Evidence of that Conſpiracy, which if it had not been by the mercy of God detected*, (God knows) *what might have befallen us all by this time, and ſtill the Parliament have it under their Conſideration how to prevent any farther miſchief by it*, but this Villain of a Cutthroat had the grace to join with your Brother and you to ſtifle it, as I ſhall ſhew you in the next Part of this your ſweet Picture.

6. Obſerve the Addreſs of the Houſe of Commons upon the 14*th* of *May*, upon the Aſſurance that the King your Brother had given the then Parliament of his conſtant Care to do every thing that might preſerve the Proteſtant Religion and Government, they did upon the ſaid Aſſurances repreſent to the King your Brother the deep Senſe they had of the ſtate of Religion, and ſhewed the King that the Papiſts by their Deſigns againſt his Perſon and Government (which the ſaid Parliament was reſolved to defend) gave themſelves hopes of Succeſs, therefore the Parliament were reſolved to apply themſelves

to the making such Laws, as might defeat those Popish Adversaries of their Hopes of gaining any Advantage by any Attempt they should at any time Form against the Person of the King your Brother.

7. Another Instance of the Credit the Discovery of the Popish Plot had, you may see in this Address of the House of Commons to the King your Brother.

The ADDRESS to his Majesty from the Commons, *Saturday Nov.* 13th. 1680.

May it please your most Excellent Majesty,

WE your Majesty's most loyal and obedient Subjects the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, having taken into our most serious Consideration your Majesty's gracious Message brought unto us the Ninth Day of this instant November, *by Mr. Secretary* Jenkins, *do with all Thankfulness acknowledg your Majesty's Care and Goodness in inviting us to expedite such Matters as are depending before us, relating to Popery and the Plot. And we do, in all humility, represent to your Majesty, that we are fully convinced that it is highly incumbent upon us, in discharge both of our Duty to your Majesty, and of that great Trust reposed in us, by those whom we represent, to endeavour, by the most speedy and effectual Ways, the suppression of Popery within this Kingdom, and the bringing to publick Justice all such as shall be found guilty of the horrid and damnable Popish Plot: And though the Time of our Sitting (abating what must necessarily be spent in the chusing and presenting a Speaker, appointing grand Committees, and in taking the Oaths and Tests appointed by Act of Parliament) hath not much exceeded a Fortnight; yet we have in this Time not only made a considerable Progress in some Things which to us seem, and (when presented to your Majesty in a Parliamentary Way) will, we trust appear to your Majesty to be absolutely Necessary, for the Safety of your Majesty's Person, the effectual Suppression of Popery, and the Security of the Religion, Lives and Estates, of your Majesty's Protestant Subjects: But even in relation to the Tryals of the Five Lords impeached in Parliament for the execrable Popish Plot, we have so far proceeded as we doubt not but in a short Time we shall be ready for the same. But we cannot (without being unfaithful to your Majesty, and to our Country by whom we are intrusted) omit upon this Occasion humbly to inform your Majesty, that our Difficulties even as to these Tryals are much increased by the evil and destructive Counsels of those Persons who advised your Majesty, first to the Prorogation, and then to the Dissolution of the last Parliament, at a Time when the Commons had taken great Pains about, and were prepared for those Tryals..*

Tryals. And by the like pernicious Counſels of thoſe who adviſed the many and long Prorogations of the preſent Parliament, before the ſame was permitted to ſit, whereby ſome of the Evidence which was prepared in the laſt Parliament may poſſibly (during ſo long an Interval) be forgotten or loſt; and ſome Perſons, who might probably have come in as Witneſſes, are either dead, have been taken off, or may have been diſcouraged from giving their Evidence, But of one miſchievous Conſequence of thoſe dangerous and unhappy Counſels we are certainly and ſadly ſenſible; namely, That the Teſtimony of a material Witneſs againſt every of thoſe Five Lords (and who could probably have diſcovered and brought in much other Evidence about the Plot in general, and thoſe Lords in particular) cannot now be given Viva voce.

Foraſmuch as that Witneſs is unfortunately dead, between the calling and the ſitting of this Parliament, to prevent the like or greater Inconveniences for the future, we make it our moſt humble Requeſt to your Excellent Majeſty, that as you tender the Safety of your Royal Perſon, the Security of your Loyal Subjects, and the Preſervation of the true Proteſtant Religion, you will not ſuffer your ſelf to be prevail'd upon by the like Counſel, to do any thing which may occaſion in Conſequence (though we are aſſured never with your Majeſty's Intention) either the deferring of a full and perfect Diſcovery and Examination of this moſt wicked and deteſtable Plot, or the preventing the Conſpirators therein from being brought to ſpeedy and exemplary Juſtice and Puniſhment. And we humbly beſeech your Majeſty to reſt aſſured (notwithſtanding any Suggeſtions which may be made by Perſons, who for their own wicked Purpoſes contrive to create a Diſtruſt in your Majeſty of your People) that nothing is more in the Deſires, and ſhall be more the Endeavours, of us your faithful and loyal Commons, than the promoting and advancing of your Majeſty's true Happineſs and Greatneſs.

In which the Parliament laid before the King your Brother theſe following Particulars. 1. The grateful Senſe they had of his Care (in his Meſſage to them by *Jenkins* his Secretary) inviting the Parliament to expedite the Matters that were then before them relating to Popery, and the Plot. 2. That they were convinced that it was a Duty incumbent upon them to ſuppreſs Popery, and to bring to Juſtice all ſuch as ſhould be found Guilty of the horrid and damnable Popiſh Plot. 3. That the King, by his frequent Prorogations and Diſſolutions of his Parliaments, had rendered the Tryals of the Popiſh Lords more difficult, by reaſon that a material Witneſs was dead. 4. That the Perſon of the King your Brother was not ſafe, till the Criminals in the Popiſh Plot were brought to Juſtice. 5. That notwithſtanding the wicked

Sug-

Suggeſtions of your ſelf, and villanous Party, they were reſolved to be true and faithful to the King your Brother.

8. Obſerve the Addreſs of the Houſe of Commons to the King your Brother on the 29th of *Nov.* 1680. upon the Meſſage he ſent to the Houſe of Commons about the Affair of ſupplying *Tangier*; in which they laid before the King theſe following Particulars, worthy of your remembring. 1. They laid before the King, that ſince *Tangier* had become part of his Dominions, it had been formerly under the Command of Popiſh Governours, but more particularly it had been for ſome time under the Command of a certain Lord that ſtood impeached by Parliament, and a Priſoner in the Tower for the execrable and horrid Popiſh Plot. 2. That the Supplies ſent thither were made up of Popiſh Officers and Iriſh Papiſts; and that the Popiſh Party there were the Perſons moſt countenanced and incouraged. 3. The reſtleſs Endeavours of the Popiſh Party within this Kingdom to introduce the Romiſh Religion, and to extirpate the Proteſtant Religion. 4 The Aſſiſtance they had received from ſome perfidious Proteſtants, in the Approaches they made for the Compaſſing their Deſigns; *viz.* The Devil's Brokers, and their naſty Paſſive Obedience Vermine, that it was a Wonder of Wonders they had not diſpatched old Pious for ſome time before. 5. That the Popiſh Party made uſe of their being diſcharged from Offices, by their not taking the Teſt, to give themſelves up to the practiſing their Idolatry and Superſtition without controul in many Parts of the Kingdom; and great Swarms of Prieſts and Jeſuits had reſorted hither, in order to carry on the Plot, and exerciſed their Juriſdiction, and had been daily tampering to pervert the Conſciences of the Subjects of *England*; and the Judges and Juſtices of the Peace that had oppoſed them were in diſgrace, and turned out of the Commiſſion, in contempt of the known Laws of the Land; and if they could not corrupt Men, they attempted nothing leſs than to deſtroy them. 6. That ſeveral Papiſts, to ſerve a Popiſh Turn, had not only taken the Oaths, but ſubſcribed the Teſt, and held the Offices themſelves, or elſe there were thoſe put in that were ſo favourable to the Popiſh Intereſt, inſomuch that Popery had rather gained Ground ſince the making the Teſt Act than loſt. 7. The Correſpondences that your Secretary held with Cardinal *Howard*, and the Courts abroad. 8. That when the Plot began to be diſcovered, the Popiſh Party began to ſmother it by the Murther of a Juſtice of the Peace within one of the King's Palaces. 9. That the Papiſts reckoned the Life of the King your Brother the only Obſtacle in the way, and having you in their Eye, whom they had gained to their Religion and Intereſt, they were reſolved to begin with the Aſſaſſination of the King your Brother, and to carry it on with the Murther of the Proteſtant Party. 10. A great number of Officers that were Papiſts had been imployed, and ſeveral under half Pay, and many other Things of the like Nature: All which Particulars, laid before your Brother in this Addreſs, juſtify the Credit the Evidences of the Popiſh Plot had in Parliament. But that I may not leave you ſo, I pray peruſe the Addreſs it ſelf, it was a Swinger I'll aſſure you, and much to the purpoſe.

The

The humble Addreſs of the Commons in Parliament aſſembled, Preſented to his Majeſty *Munday* the 29th of *Nov.* 1680.

May it pleaſe your moſt Excellent Majeſty,

WE *your Majeſty's moſt Obedient and Loyal Subjects, the Commons in Parliament aſſembled, having with all Duty and Regard taken into our ſerious Conſideration your Majeſty's late Meſſage relating to* Tangier, *cannot but account the preſent Condition of it, as your Majeſty is pleas'd to repreſent in your ſaid Meſſage (after ſo vaſt a Treaſure expended to make it uſeful) not only as one Infelicity more added to the afflicted Eſtate of your Majeſty's faithful and loyal Subjects, but as one reſult alſo of the ſame Counſels and Deſigns which have brought your Majeſty's Perſon, Crown and Kingdoms, into thoſe great and imminent Dangers with which at this Day they are ſurrounded; and we are the leſs ſurpriſed to hear of the Exigencies of* Tangier, *when we remember that ſince it became a part of your Majeſty's Dominions, it hath ſeveral Times been under the Command of Popiſh Governors, (particularly for ſome Time under the Command of a Lord impeach'd, and now Priſoner in the Tower for that execrable and horrid Popiſh Plot;) that the Supplies ſent thither have been in a great Part made up of Popiſh Officers and Soldiers, and that the Iriſh Papiſts amongſt the Soldiers of that Gariſon, have been the Perſons moſt countenanced and encouraged.*

To that part of your Majeſty's Meſſage which expreſſes a Reliance upon this Houſe for the Support of Tangier, *and a Recommendation of it to our ſpeedy Care, we do with all Humility and Reverence give this Anſwer; That although in due Time and Order we ſhall omit nothing incumbent on us for the Preſervation of every Part of your Majeſty's Dominions, and advancing the Proſperity and flouriſhing Eſtate of this your Kingdom; yet at this Time, when a Cloud that hath long threatned this Land is ready to break upon our Heads, in a Storm of Ruin and Confuſion, to enter into any further Conſideration of this Matter; eſpecially to come to any Reſolutions in it, before we are effectually ſecured from the imminent and apparent Dangers ariſing from the Power of Popiſh Perſons and Counſels, we humbly conceive, will not conſiſt either with our Duty to your Majeſty, or the Truſt repoſed in us by thoſe we repreſent.*

It is not unknown to your Majeſty how reſtleſs the Endeavors, and how bold the Attempts, of the Popiſh Party for many Years laſt paſt have been, not only in this but other your Majeſty's Kingdoms, to introduce the Ro-

miſh

miſh and utterly to extirpate the Proteſtant Religion. The ſeveral Approaches they have made towards the compaſſing this their Deſign (aſſiſted by the Treachery of perfidious Proteſtants) have been ſo ſtrangely ſucceſsful, that 'tis matter of Admiration to us, and which we can only aſcribe to an over-ruling Providence, that your Majeſty's Reign is ſtill continued over us, and that we are yet aſſembled to conſult the Means of our Preſervation. This bloody and reſtleſs Party, not content with the great Liberty they had a long time enjoyed, to exerciſe their own Religion privately among themſelves, to partake of an equal Freedom of their Perſons and Eſtates with your Majeſties Proteſtant Subjects, and of an Advantage above them, in being excuſed from chargeable Offices and Employments, hath ſo far prevailed as to find Countenance for an open and avowed Practice for their Superſtition and Idolatry without controul in ſeveral Parts of the Kingdom. Great ſwarms of Prieſts and Jeſuits have reſorted hither, and have here exerciſed their Juriſdiction, and been daily tampering to pervert the Conſciences of your Majeſty's Subjects; their Oppoſers they have found means to diſgrace, and if they were Judges, Juſtices of the Peace, or other Magiſtrates, to have them turned out of Commiſſion; and in contempt of the known Laws of the Land, they have practiſed upon People of all Ranks and Qualities, and gained over divers to their Religion, ſome openly to profeſs it, others ſecretly to eſpouſe it, and moſt conduced to the Service thereof.

After ſome time they became able to influence Matters of State and Government, and thereby to deſtroy thoſe they cannot corrupt: The Continuance or Prorogation of Parliaments has been accommodated to ſerve the Purpoſes of the Party: Money raiſed upon the People to ſupply your Majeſty's extraordinary Occaſions, was, by the prevalence of Popiſh Counſels, employed to make War upon a Proteſtant State, and to advance and augment the dreadful Power of the French King, though to the apparent Hazard of this and all other Proteſtant Countries. Great Numbers of your Majeſty's Subjects were ſent into, and continued, in the Service of that King, notwithſtanding the apparent Intereſt of your Majeſty's Kingdoms, the Addreſſes of the Parliament, and your Majeſty's gracious Proclamations to the contrary. Nor can we forbear to mention, how that at the beginning of the ſame War, even the Miniſters of England were made Inſtruments to preſs upon that State the acceptance of one Demand, among others, from the French King, for procuring their Peace with him, That they ſhould admit the publick Exerciſe of the Roman Catholick Religion in the United Provinces,

Provinces, the Churches there to be divided, and the Popiſh Prieſts to be maintained out of the publick Revenue.

At home, if your Majeſty did at any time by the Advice of your Privy Council, *or of your Two Houſes of Parliament, command the Laws to be put in due Execution againſt* Papiſts, *even from thence they gained Advantage to their* Party, *while the Edge of thoſe Laws was turned againſt* Proteſtant Diſſenters, *and the* Papiſts *eſcaped in a manner untoucht. The Act of* Parliament *enjoining a Teſt to be taken by all* Perſons *admitted into any publick Office, and intended for a Security againſt* Papiſts *coming into Employment, had ſo little effect, That either by Diſpenſations obtained from* Rome, *they ſubmitted to thoſe Teſts, and held their Offices themſelves, or thoſe put in their* Places *were ſo favourable to the ſame Intereſts, that* Popery *it ſelf has rather gained than loſt Grouud ſince that Act.*

But that their Buſineſs in hand might yet more ſpeedily and ſtrongly proceed, at length a Popiſh Secretary *(ſince executed for his Treaſons) takes upon him to ſet a foot and maintain Correſpondencies at* Rome *(particularly with a Native Subject of your Majeſty's promoted to be a Cardinal) and in the Courts of other foreign* Princes *(to uſe their own form of Speech) for the ſubduing the peſtilent Hereſy which has ſo long domineer'd over this Northern World; that is, to root out the* Proteſtant Religion *out of* England, *and thereby to make way the more eaſily to do the ſame in other* Proteſtant Countries.

Towards the doing this great Work (as Mr. Coleman *was pleaſed to call it) Jeſuits (the moſt dangerous of all* Popiſh Orders *to the Lives and Eſtates of* Princes) *were diſtributed to their ſeveral* Precincts *within this Kingdom, and held joynt Councels with thoſe of the ſame Order in all Neighbour* Popiſh Countries.

Out of theſe Councels and Correſpondences was hatched that damnable and helliſh Plot, by the good Providence of Almighty God brought to light above Two Years ſince, but ſtill threatning us; wherein the Traytors, impatient of longer delay, reckoning the prolonging of your Sacred Majeſty's Life (which God long preſerve) as the great Obſtacle in the way to the Conſummation of their Hopes; and having in their Proſpect a proſelyted Prince immediately to ſucceed in the Throne of theſe Kingdoms, reſolved to begin their Work with the Aſſaſſination of your Majeſty to carry it on with armed Force, to deſtroy the Proteſtant Subjects in England, *to execute a ſecond Maſſacre in* Ireland, *and ſo with eaſe to arrive at the Suppreſſion of our Religion, and the Subverſion of the Government.*

When this accurſed Conſpiracy began to be diſcovered, they began to ſmother it with the barbarous Murther of a Juſtice of the Peace, within one of your Majeſty's own Palaces, who had taken ſome Examinations concerning it.

Amidſt theſe Diſtractions and Fears, Popiſh Officers, for the Command of Forces were allowed upon Muſters by ſpecial Orders, (ſurreptitiouſly obtained from your Majeſty) but counter-ſigned by a Secretary of State, without ever paſſing under the Teſts preſcribed by the aforementioned Act of Parliament: In like manner above Fifty new Commiſſions were granted about the ſame time to known Papiſts, *beſides a great Number of deſperate Popiſh Officers, though out of Command, yet entertained at half pay. When in the next* Parliament *the Houſe of Commons were prepared to bring to a legal Tryal the principal Conſpirators in this* Plot, *that* Parliament *was firſt prorogued, and then diſſolved: The Interval betwixt the Calling and Sitting of this* Parliament *was ſo long, that now they conceive Hopes of covering all their paſt Crimes, and gaining a ſeaſonable Time and Advantage of practiſing them more effectually.*

Witneſſes are attempted to be corrupted, and not only Promiſes of Reward, but of the Favour of your Majeſty's Brother made the Motives to their Compliance: Divers of the moſt conſiderable of your Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects have Crimes of the higheſt Nature forged againſt them, the Charge to be ſupported by Subornation and Perjury, that they may be deſtroyed by Forms of Law and Juſtice.

A Preſentment being prepared for a grand Jury of Middleſex, *againſt your Majeſty's ſaid Brother the Duke of* York, *(under whoſe Countenance all the reſt ſhelter themſelves) the Grand Jury were in an unheard of and unpreſidented and illegal Manner diſcharged; and that with ſo much haſte and fear, leſt they ſhould finiſh that Preſentment, that they were prevented from delivering many other Indictments by them at that time found againſt other Popiſh Recuſants. Becauſe a* Pamphlet *came forth weekly, called,* The weekly Pacquet of Advice from *Rome, which expoſes Popery (as it deſerves) as ridiculous to the People; a new and arbitrary Rule of Court was made in your Majeſty's Court of King's Bench (rather like a Star-chamber than a Court of Law) that the ſame ſhould not for the future be printed by any Perſon whatſoever.*

We acknowledg your Majeſty's Grace and Care in iſſuing forth divers Proclamations ſince the Diſcovery of the Plot, for the baniſhing Papiſts from about this great City, and Reſidence of your Majeſty's Court, and the Parliament; but, with trouble of Mind, we do humbly inform your Majeſty,

jeſty, that notwithſtanding all theſe Prohibitions great Numbers of them, and of the moſt dangerous Sort, to the Terrour of your Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects, do daily reſort hither, and abide here. Under theſe and other ſad Effects and Evidences of the prevalency of Popery, and its Adherents, we your Majeſty's faithful Commons found this your Majeſty's diſtreſſed Kingdom, and other Parts of your Dominions labouring when we aſſembled.

And therefore from our Allegiance to your Majeſty, our Zeal to our Religion, our Faithfulneſs to our Country, and our Care of Poſterity, we have lately upon mature Deliberation propoſed one Remedy of theſe great Evils, without which (in our Judgments) all others will prove vain and fruitleſs; and (like all deceitful Securities againſt certain Dangers) will rather expoſe your Majeſty's Perſon to the greateſt Hazard, and the People, together with all that's valuable to them as Men or Chriſtians, to utter Ruin and Deſtruction: We have taken this Occaſion of an Acceſs to your Majeſty's Royal Preſence, humbly to lay before your Majeſty's great Judgment and gracious Conſideration this moſt dreadful Deſign of introducing Popery, and, as a neceſſary Conſequent of it, all other Calamities into your Majeſty's Kingdoms. And if after all this, the private Suggeſtions of the ſubtle Accomplices of that Party and Deſign ſhould yet prevail, either to elude or totally to obſtruct the faithful Endeavours of us your Commons, for the happy Settlement of theſe Kingdoms, we ſhall have this remaining Comfort, That we have free'd our ſelves from the Guilt of that Blood and Deſolation which is like to enſue. But our only hope, next under God, is in your Sacred Majeſty, that by your great Wiſdom and Goodneſs we may be effectually ſecured from Popery, and all the Evils that attend it; and that none but Perſons of known Fidelity to your Majeſty, and ſincere Affections to the Proteſtant Religion, may be put into any Employment, Civil or Military. That whilſt we ſhall give a Supply to Tangier, *we may be aſſured we do not augment the Strength of our Popiſh Adverſaries, nor encreaſe our own Dangers. Which Deſires of your faithful Commons, if your Majeſty ſhall graciouſly vouchſafe to grant, we ſhall not only be ready to aſſiſt your Majeſty in defence of* Tangier, *but do whatſoever elſe ſhall be in our Power, to enable your Majeſty to protect the Proteſtant Religion and Intereſt at home and abroad, and to reſiſt and repel the Attempts of your Majeſty's and the Kingdoms Enemies.*

9. Obſerve the Vote againſt your ſelf, which was made *April* the 27. 1679. *That the Duke of* York's *being a Papiſt, and the Hopes of his coming to the Crown ſuch, hath given the greateſt Incouragement to the preſent Conſpiracy, and Deſigns of*

the Papiſts againſt the King, and the Proteſtant Religion. Upon which, Sir, a Bill was brought in, and is as follows.

A Copy of the Duke of *York*'s BILL.

WHereas James *Duke of* York *is notoriouſly known to have been perverted from the Proteſtant to the Popiſh Religion, whereby not only great Incouragement hath been given to the* Popiſh Party, *to enter into and carry on moſt Deviliſh and Horrid Plots and Conſpiracies, for the Deſtruction of his Majeſty's Sacred Perſon and Government, and for the Extirpation of the true* Proteſtant Religion: *But alſo if the ſaid Duke ſhould ſucceed to the Imperial Crown of this Realm, nothing is more manifeſt than that a total Change of Religion within theſe Kingdoms would enſue. For the* Preſervation thereof, *be it Enacted by the King's moſt Excellent Majeſty, by and with the Advice and Conſent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this preſent* Parliament aſſembled, *and by the Authority of the ſame, That the ſaid* James *Duke of* York *ſhall be, and is by the Authority of this preſent* Parliament, *excluded, and made for ever incapable to inherit, poſſeſs or injoy, the Imperial Crown of this Realm, and of the Kingdoms of* Ireland, *and the Dominions and Territories to them, or to either of them, belonging; or to have, exerciſe or injoy, any Dominion,* Power, *Juriſdiction or Authority, in the ſame Kingdoms, Dominions, or any of them. And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That if the ſaid* James *Duke of* York *ſhall at any Time hereafter challenge, claim, or attempt to poſſeſs or enjoy, or ſhall take upon him to uſe or exerciſe any Dominion,* Power *or Authority, or Juriſdiction, within the ſaid Kingdoms or Dominions, or any of them, as King, or chief Magiſtrate of the ſame, that then he the ſaid* James *Duke of* York, *for every ſuch Offence, ſhall be deemed and adjudged guilty of High Treaſon; and ſhall ſuffer the* Pains, *Penalties and Forfeitures, as in Caſe of High Treaſon. And further, That if any* Perſon *or* Perſons *whatever, ſhall aſſiſt or maintain, abet, or willingly adhere unto, the ſaid* James *Duke of* York, *in ſuch Challenge, Claim or Attempt; or ſhall of themſelves attempt, or endeavour to put or bring, the ſaid* James *Duke of* York, *into the Poſſeſſion or Exerciſe of any Regal Power, Juriſdiction or Authority, within the Kingdoms and Dominions aforeſaid; or ſhall by writing or preaching adviſedly publiſh, maintain or declare, That he hath any Right, Title or Authority, to the Office of King or chief Magiſtrate, of the Kingdoms and Dominions aforeſaid, that then every ſuch Perſon ſhall be deemed and adjudged guilty of High Treaſon,*

Treaſon, and that he ſuffer and undergo the Pains, Penalties, and Forfeitures aforeſaid.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That if he the ſaid James *Duke of* York *ſhall at any time from and after the Fifth of* Nov. 1680. *return, or come into or within, any of the Kingdoms or Dominions aforeſaid, then he the ſaid* James *Duke of* York *ſhall be deemed and adjudged guilty of High Treaſon; and ſhall ſuffer the Pains, Penalties and Forfeitures, as in caſe of High Treaſon: And further, That if any Perſon or Perſons whatſoever, ſhall be aiding or aſſiſting unto ſuch Return of the ſaid* James *Duke of* York, *that then every ſuch Perſon ſhall be deemed and adjudged guilty of High Treaſon, and ſhall ſuffer as in caſes of High Treaſon.*

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That he the ſaid James *Duke of* York, *or any other* Perſon, *being guilty of the Treaſons aforeſaid, ſhall not be capable of, or receive Benefit, by any* Pardon, *otherwiſe than by Act of* Parliament, *wherein they ſhall be particularly named: And that no* Noli proſequi, *or order for ſtay of* Proceedings, *ſhall be received in, or upon any Indictment for any of the Offences mentioned in this Act.*

And be it further Enacted and Declared, and it is hereby Enacted and Declared, That it ſhall and may be Lawful to and for any Magiſtrates, Officers, and other Subjects whatſoever, of theſe Kingdoms and Dominions oforeſaid; and they are hereby enjoyned and required to apprehend and ſecure the ſaid James *Duke of* York, *and every other* Perſon *offending in any of the Premiſes, and with him or them in caſe of Reſiſtance to fight, and him or them by force to ſubdue; for all which Actings, and for ſo doing, they are, and ſhall be, by Virtue of this Act, ſaved harmleſs and indemnified.*

Provided, and it is hereby Declared, That nothing in this Act contained ſhall be conſtrued, deemed or adjudged, to diſenable any other Perſon from inheriting and injoying the Imperial Crown of the Realms and Dominions aforeſaid, (other then the ſaid James *Duke of* York;) *but that in caſe the ſaid* James *Duke of* York *ſhould ſurvive his now Majeſty, and the Heirs of his Majeſty's Body, the ſaid Imperial Crown ſhall deſcend to, and be injoyed by, ſuch* Perſon *or* Perſons *ſucceſſively, during the Life of the ſaid* James *Duke of* York, *as ſhould have inherited and injoyed the ſame in caſe the ſaid* James *Duke of* York *were naturally dead, any thing contained in this Act to the contrary notwithſtanding.*

And

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That during the Life of the ſaid James *Duke of* York, *this Act ſhall be given in charge at every Aſſizes, and General Seſſions of the* Peace *within the Kingdoms, Dominions, and Territories aforeſaid; and alſo ſhall be openly read in every Cathedral Church, and Pariſh Church and Chappels, within the aforeſaid Kingdoms, Dominions and Territories, by the ſeveral reſpective Parſons, Vicars, Curates, and Readers thereof; who are hereby required immediately after Divine Service, in the Forenoon, to read the ſame twice in every Year, that is to ſay, on the 25th of* December, *and upon* Eaſter *Day, during the Life of the ſaid* James *Duke of* York.

Which Bill was Read thrice, and Paſſed the Houſe of Commons; and upon its being Rejected in the Houſe of Peers, behold this Addreſs to the King your Brother.

The humble Addreſs of the Houſe of Commons, preſented unto his Majeſty upon *Tueſday* the 21th. of *December*, 1680. in anſwer to his Majeſty's Gracious Speech to both Houſes of Parliament upon the 15th. Day of the ſame *December*.

May it pleaſe your moſt Excellent Majeſty,

WE your Majeſty's moſt dutiful and loyal Subjects the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, having taken into our ſerious Conſideration your Majeſty's gracious Speech to both your Houſes of Parliament, on the Fifteenth of this inſtant December; *and do, with all the grateful Sence of faithful Subjects, and ſincere Proteſtants, acknowledg your Majeſty's great Goodneſs to us, in renewing the Aſſurances you have been pleaſed to give us of your Readineſs to concur with us in any means for the Security of the Proteſtant Religion, and your gracious Invitation of us to make our Deſires known to your Majeſty.*

But with grief of Heart we cannot but obſerve, That to theſe Princely Offers your Majeſty has been adviſed (by what ſecret Enemies to your Majeſty, and your People, we know not) to annex a Reſervation, which if inſiſted on, in the Inſtance to which alone it is applicable, will render all your Majeſty's other gracious Inclinations of no Effect or Advantage to us. Your Majeſty is pleaſed thus to limit your Promiſe of concurrence in the Remedies which ſhall be propoſed, That they may conſiſt with preſerving the Succeſſion of the Crown in its due and legal Courſe of Deſcent; and we do humbly inform your Majeſty, That no Interruption of that Deſcent has

been

been endeavoured by us, except only the Deſcent upon the Perſon of the Duke of York, *who, by the wicked Inſtruments of the Church of* Rome, *has been manifeſtly perverted to their Religion. And we do humbly repreſent to your Majeſty, as the Iſſue of our moſt deliberate Thoughts and Conſultations, That for the Papiſts to have their Hopes continued, That a Prince of that Religion ſhall ſucceed in the Throne of theſe Kingdoms, is utterly inconſiſtent with the Safety of your Majeſty's Perſon, the Preſervation of the Proteſtant Religion, and the Proſperity, Peace and Welfare, of your Proteſtant Subjects.*

That your Majeſty's Sacred Life is in continual Danger, under the Proſpect of a Popiſh Succeſſor, is evident not only from the Principles of thoſe devoted to the Church of Rome, *which allow, That an Heretical Prince (and ſuch they term all Proteſtant Princes) excommunicated and depoſed by the Pope, may be deſtroyed and murthered; but alſo from the Teſtimonies given in the Proſecution of the horrid Popiſh Plot, againſt divers Traytors attainted for deſigning to put thoſe accurſed Principles into practice againſt your Majeſty.*

From the Expectation of this Succeſſion has the Number of Papiſts in your Majeſty's Dominions ſo much increaſed within theſe few Years, and ſo many been prevailed with to deſert the true Proteſtant Religion, That they might be prepared for the Favours of a Popiſh Prince, as ſoon as he ſhould come to the Poſſeſſion of the Crown: And while the ſame Expectation laſts, many more will be in the ſame Danger of being perverted.

This it is that has hardned the Papiſts of this Kingdom, animated and confederated by their Prieſts and Jeſuits, to make a common Purſe, provide Arms, make Application to foreign Princes, and ſolicit their Aid, for impoſing Popery upon us; and all this during your Majeſty's Reign, and while your Majeſty's Government and the Laws were our Protection. It is your Majeſty's Glory and true Intereſt to be the Head and Protector of all Proteſtants, as well abroad as at home; but if theſe Hopes remain, What Alliances can be made for the Advantage of the Proteſtant Religion and Intereſt, which ſhall give confidence to your Majeſty's Allies, to join ſo vigorouſly with your Majeſty as the ſtate of that Intereſt in the World now requires, while they ſee this Proteſtant Kingdom in ſo much Danger of a Popiſh Succeſſor, by whom at the preſent all their Counſels and Actions may be eluded, as hitherto they have been, and by whom, if he ſhould ſucceed, they are ſure to be deſtroyed.

We have thus humbly laid before your Majeſty ſome of thoſe great Dangers and Miſchiefs which evidently accompany the Expectation of a Popiſh

Succeſſor,

Succeſſor, the certain and unſpeakable Evils which will come upon your Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects, and their Poſterity, if ſuch a Prince ſhould inherit, are more alſo than we can well enumerate.

Our Religion, which is now ſo dangerouſly ſhaken, will then be totally overthrown; nothing will be left, or can be found, to protect or defend it.

The Execution of old Laws muſt ceaſe, and it will be vain to expect new ones: The moſt ſacred Obligations of Contracts and Promiſes (if any ſhould be given) that ſhall be judged to be againſt the Intereſt of the Romiſh Religion will be violated; as is undeniable not only from Argument and Experience elſewhere, but from the ſad Experience this Nation once had upon the like Occaſion.

In the Reign of ſuch a Prince, the Pope will be acknowledged Supreme, (though the Subjects of this Kingdom have ſworn the contrary) and all Cauſes either as Spiritual, or in order to Spiritual Things, will be brought under his Juriſdiction.

The Lives, Liberties and Eſtates, of all ſuch Proteſtants, as value their Souls and their Religion more than their ſecular Concernments, will be adjudged Forfeited.

To all this we might add, That it appears in the Diſcovery of the Plot, that foreign Princes were invited to aſſiſt in ſecuring the Crown to the Duke of York, *with Arguments from his great Zeal to eſtabliſh Popery, and to extirpate Proteſtants (whom they call Hereticks) out of his Dominions; and ſuch will expect performance accordingly.*

We further humbly beſeech your Majeſty in your great Wiſdom to conſider, Whether in caſe the Imperial Crown of this Proteſtant Kingdom ſhould deſcend to the Duke of York, *the Oppoſition which may poſſibly be made to his poſſeſſing it may not only endanger the further Deſcent in the Royal Line, but even Monarchy it ſelf.*

For theſe Reaſons, we are moſt humble Petitioners to your moſt Sacred Majeſty, that in tender Commiſeration of your poor Proteſtant People, your Majeſty will be graciouſly pleaſed to depart from the Reſervation in your ſaid Speech; and when a Bill ſhall be tender'd to your Majeſty, in a Parliamentary Way, to diſable the Duke of York *from inheriting the Crown, your Majeſty will give your Royal Aſſent thereto; and as neceſſary to fortify and defend the ſame, That your Majeſty likewiſe will be graciouſly pleaſed to aſſent to an Act whereby your Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects may be enabled to aſſociate themſelves for the Defence of your Majeſty's Perſon, the Proteſtant Religion, and the Security of your Kingdoms.*

Theſe

These Requests we are conscientiously humbly to make to your Majesty, as of absolute Necessity, for the safe and peaceable Enjoyment of our Religion.

Without these Things the Alliances of England *will not be valuable, nor the People encouraged to contribute to your Majesty's Service.*

As some farther means both of our Religion and Property, we are humble Suiters to your Majesty, That from hence-forth such Persons only may be Judges within the Kingdom of England, *and Dominion of* Wales, *as are Men of Ability, Integrity, and of known Affection to the Protestant Religion: And that they may hold both their Offices and Salaries,* Quam diu bene se gesserint; *That (several Deputy Lieutenants, Justices of the Peace, fitly qualified for those Employments, having been of late displaced, and others put in their Room, who are Men of Arbitrary Principles, and Countenancers of Papists and Popery) such only may bear the Office of a Lord Lieutenant as are Persons of Integrity, and known Affection to the Protestant Religion; That Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of the Peace may be also so qualified, and may be moreover Men of Ability, of Estates and Interest, in their Country.*

That none may be imployed as military Officers, or Officers in your Majesty's Fleet, but Men of known Experience, Courage and Affection, to the Protestant Religion.

These our humble Requests being obtained, we shall on our part be ready to assist your Majesty for the Preservation of Tangier, *and for putting your Majesty's Fleet into such a Condition as it may preserve your Majesty's Sovereignty of the Seas, and be for the Defence of the Nation.*

If your Majesty hath, or shall make, any necessary Alliances for defence of the Protestant Religion and Interest, and Security of this Kingdom, this House will be ready to assist and stand by your Majesty in the Support of the same.

After this our humble Answer to your Majesty's Gracious Speech, we hope no evil Instruments whatsoever shall be able to lessen your Majesty's Esteem of that Fidelity and Affection we bear to your Majesty's Service: But that your Majesty will always retain in your Royal Breast that favourable Opinion of us your Loyal Commons, That those other good Bills which we have now under Consideration, conducing to the great Ends we have before mentioned; as also all Laws for the Benefit and Comfort of your People, which shall from time to time be tender'd to your Majesty's Royal Assent, shall find Acceptance from your Majesty.

If this be not Demonstration that the Discovery of the Popish Plot had an universal Credit over all *England*; I will never undertake to make any out for the future. And this I must say, That it is beyond Contradiction; no Man of Sense ever standing in Opposition to that which is as plain as the Sun shining at Noon Day: Therefore I will proceed in the tenth Place.

10. The Judges of *England* gave it Credit.

Let me put you in Mind of what Judge *Scroggs* said at *Irelands* Tryal, in his Charge to the Jury, he saith thus, *It is most plain the Plot is Discovered, and that by these Men that it is a Plot, and a most Villanous one, nothing is more plainer*; and when the Jury had found *Ireland*, *Pickering* and *Grove* Guilty, observe what he said to them, *you have done Gentlemen like very good Subjects and very Good Christians*, (that is to say,) *like very good Protestants, and now much good may their thirty Thousand Masses do them.*

Again in the Tryal of the Five Jesuits, he saith thus, *This Gentlemans Blood lies upon you*, (speaking of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*) *and some have being Executed for it, it must be yet further told you, that in what you did, you have given us a Specimen of what you would do, we have a Testimony that for promoting your Cause you would not stick at the Protestants Blood; the Letter* (saith he,) *that was found in Harcourts Papers, doth farther confirm* Oats *in all the great and considerable Matters that he says, that there was a Plot, and that that Plot was called by the name of a Design, which was to be keep Close and Secret; This is an Evidence that cannot Lye.*

2. Observe what your never to be forgiven Villain *Jefferies* said upon the Justices finding the five Jesuits Guilty of Treason; *Gentlemen, you of the Jury, There hath been a long Evidence given against the Prisoners at the Bar, they were all Indicted, Arraigned, and farely Tryed, and fully heard for High-Treason depending upon several Circumstances; they can none of them pretend to say (and I take the Liberty to take notice of it for the Satisfaction of them and all that here present, and all the World) that not a Person among the Prisoners at the Bar were either wanting to themselves to offer, or the Court to them to hear any thing that they could say for themselves, but upon a long Evidence and a full Discussing the Objection made against it, and a Patient hearing the defence they made, they are found Guilty; and I think every honest Man will say they are unexceptably found so, and that it is a just Verdict you have given:* Again, upon his giving Judgment upon *Langhorne* and the five Jesuits, he said thus, *But your several Crimes have been so fully proved against you, that truly I think no Person that stands by can be in any doubt of the Guilt, nor is there the least room for the most Scrupulous Men to doubt of the Credibility of the Witnesses that have been examined against you, and sure I am, you have been fully heard, and stand fairly convicted of those Crimes you were Indicted for*: I could give farther instructions of this Nature; but I now come to an Eleventh instance which is the Credit the Witnesses had with the Lord Chancellour *Finch*, who at *Staffords* Tryal when he gave Judgment upon that Traytor he told him that now it was out of dispute who fired *London*, and who it was that Murthered Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*.

Answer, Give me leave to observe a third thing to you by way of answer; look back a little and reflect upon the Behaviour of the King your Brother in

that

that Affair, miſtake not your ſelf, or, the King your Brother did believe the Popiſh Plot, and iſſued forth ſeveral Proclamations, made ſeveral Speeches in Parliament that did ſhew his belief, but Sir if he did not believe it, his diſcourſe of it was ſuitable to his Company he kept, but this I muſt ſay that had he joined in with his Parliament in the diſcovery of it, he might have been much more eaſie in his Government, and might have been upon the Throne, and your head upon *London* Bridge, (for ought I know) but this I will ſay, your Villanous Party could never recover the blow they received by the diſcovery of that Plot, and it was the firſt and chief moving Cauſe of the late Revolution, and the bringing our King to the Throne, and delivered the Nation from Popery and Slavery; and notwithſtanding my ill Uſage I have received from unreaſonable Men, I ſhall not Repent of any thing that I have ſaid or done concerning the Teſtimony I have given, relating to the Villanous Rogues and Traytors therein concerned, and your Worſhip was the chief of thoſe never to be forgotten and never to be forgiven, I ſay, I ſhall not Repent though I have received the worſt of Villanous uſage from this beſt of Government and have been left to Starve, I having been now deprived of the greateſt part of my Penſion theſe five or ſix Years againſt all manner of Juſtice, to pleaſe one malevolent Rogue, who never did one good Act in all his Life unleſs it were to cheat the old Rogue his Father out of an Eſtate.

2. I come to anſwer a ſecond Queſtion, and that to ſhew you to what end I made the diſcovery, and 1. The firſt Reaſon was that the Body of Mankind might be undeceived concerning your ſelf and Party, that the impudent Lies of your *Baals* Prieſts made in your Praiſe and Commendation both as to your Religion, Royalty, and Love to the Nation might ſufficiently be laid open, ſo that they might not any longer deceive the People in that Point as they had done in the Doctrins of *Paſſive-Obedience* and *Non reſiſtance*. 2. That the Nation might be ſo awakned to provide in a legal way for its own ſecurity and the ſecurity of its Laws and Religion; for in Truth the Lethargy that the generality of this Nation then lay under, which amazed ſome thinking Men, and encouraged you and your vigilant Villains; for ſome thought that upon the diſcovery of the Gun-powder Treaſon, and upon the late Reſtoration of your Brother that the Popiſh Party had laid all their Deſigns aſide, but alas! they purſued their deſigns more induſtriouſly, ſince we were Curſed with your Brothers Company and yours, than ever before; and your Red Letter'd Scoundrels had ſo ſtarted their Caſe, that there was no room left for a Retreat; and rather than you and they would miſs your Hopes, you were reſolved to ſtake your Lives and Fortunes and all upon a Venture. You had taken ſo much Pains in the forming your Deſigns that you were reſolved not to looſe your Labour, and (thanks be to God) you did not looſe your Labour; for you are well rewarded with the pleaſant Air at St. *Germains*, where you may abide, till by the way of *Avignon* you may be obliged to trot to ſome other Place, where you may ſpend the Remainder of your admirable Life. Theſe two Reaſons are ſufficient to juſtify any Man's Ends in ſuch an Undertaking as this; and as for the Undertaking it ſelf to diſcover, I am only accountable to God, and my

own Conſcience; though thus much I may ſay, That in complying with the Church of *Rome* in her Worſhip and Service, I nor no Man elſe can juſtify himſelf, notwithſtanding the Righteouſneſs of thoſe Ends I propoſed to my ſelf in the Management of that Affair: And I therefore do tell you, I would have no Man to follow my Example, In doing Evil that the greateſt Good may come thereof. I do avow the Truth of my Teſtimony that I delivered; but, on the other hand, I diſavow all thoſe Principles that I pretended to hold and maintain, whilſt I was as to outward appearance in Communion with that deteſtable Strumpet; for I was in Judgment always a Proteſtant of the Reformed Religion, and by the grace of God, through Strength of Chriſt Jeſus, I will Live and Dye ſo: This may ſatisfie you and all Men, of my Truth in the Diſcovery; and of my uprightneſs in the Delivery of my Teſtimony, and of my Sincerity in this charge I have given here againſt you and your Villanous Party, and had I not complied with your curſed Synagogue, I would not in any meaſure have come at the knowledge of thoſe things that I have formerly given in againſt the Criminals concerned in the Deſign, nor have acquainted the World and refreſhed your Memory with ſeveral Particulars, in theſe four parts that I have Written, that the Kingdom may both learn to watch againſt you and your Hell-born crew: therfore I haſten to a ninth Particular, propoſed in the management of this Article.

I proceed to ſhow you of what great uſe the Diſcovery of the Popiſh Plot might have been to King *Charles* the ſecond if he had managed himſelf according to his Parliament, and the Patriots of the Proteſtant Religion. And that you ſhall ſee in theſe following Particulars as

1. We had been rid of all the Court Whores, who by their Lewdneſs and Baſeneſs had drawn the Heart of the then King your Brothe from his People, which the Parliament plainly ſaw; and therefore were very unwilling to part with any Money, for to ſupply the vain and Exorbitant Expences of thoſe impudent Women, who Conſumed the publick Treaſure of the Nation; as faſt or faſter than, then it could be given by Parliament; or rayſed and Collected when given; and by this fair riddance of ſuch Carrion, the then King for ought I know might have enjoyed his Crown with Peace and Honour to this Day.

2. You had been Excluded from inheriting the Imperiall Crown of this Realm; which Excluſion had turned to a better Account to your ſelf then the being an humble Slave, and a pittifull Beggar, a Fugitive, and a Vagabond; but you by oppoſing the full Diſcovery of the ſaid Plot, and Conſpiracy carried on by you and your wicked Party; carried your Point againſt the ſaid Bill, by which, you was Emboldened in all and every of your wicked Practices againſt the Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom; but you have received in part the Wages of your abominable and unparalell'd Unrighteouſneſs; and much good may they do you with all my Heart; I know no body that in the leaſt that envies your bleſſed State, and Condition, into which by the providence of God you have put your ſelf.

3. The

3. The Nation had been discharged from the *French* Interest, that mightily Prevailed in your Brothers Reign, to the great danger and damage both to the Strength, and Trade of the Nation, and the Laws, and Liberties, and Religion thereof; for as long as that Interest was Supported, and the Religion of *Rome* Countenanced, it was impossible that *England* could be a Protestant Nation; or her Inhabitants a free People. This the Parliament long saw before your Plot was Discovered; and had your Brother incouraged the Discovery thereof, he had secured to himself the Glory of restoring to us our Liberties, and making himself a Terrour to all his Enemies both at Home and Abroad, but he joyning in the Conspiracy, he became their Scorn and Contempt, and as his Reign was wicked, so his End was Miserable.

4. Your Popish Party might have infallibly been destroyed and Rooted out from being a People; but the said King not joining with his Parliament, in making such an improvement of the discovery of the Popish Plot did Embolden that party to Exert it self almost to the ruin of the Protestant Religion and Interest, and at last to Poyson the King himself, to make way for you to Enslave the Nation and Subjugate it to *Rome* and *France*.

10. I now come to show you how Fatal the Discovery of the Popish Plot was to your Popish Party, notwithstanding the Villanous Usage the Nation received from that Party of Men; by which it was much weakened both to its Strength and Wealth; yet the Discovery of the Popish Plot put a new Life into the honest Party, so that they became Unanimous to a high Degree; the Dissenters that were then much Divided; did in a great Measure unite against the common Enemy, and joyned with the moderate Church Party, in order to Extirpate that Romish Heresy that had so much inlarged its Borders; and the Eyes of all Men were so opened, that even in your Government Popery had been so maul'd, that it could not stand upon its Legs, notwithstanding the many cordial Incouragments it had received from you and your mighty Allies in order to its recovery again: Nay the Princes of Christendom have Joyned as one Man to deliver *England*, so that they themselves, might not be swallowed up by you and your mighty *Nimrod*.

What a Sweat you are in? Well, have a little Patience, my good Landlady will rub you down at Night, What would you be at now? What you would say a Comfortable Word on the Behalf of your Popish Crew, and would have the World believe they were Innocent, and so you mump those lockrom Jaws of yours; and in Speaking one Word in the Behalfe of your Rogues, you intend ten for your self.

Come speak out Man, and tell us what you would have the Protestant Party of *England* believe concerning the Innocency of your self and Party; we have a Sett of high Church Protestant Whelps, that are blinded yet, as not to give the Discovery of the Popish Plot its due Credit; but they are a sort of Vermine that are branded for infamous Rogues, and so it is no great matter what they say; but for the generality of Protestants they have received the Discovery of the Popish Plot with Hearts that were thankful both to God and their Deliverers: And let me tell you for all your Sneering, that our sober

Peo-

Protestants are Men of as much Learning and Knowledge, and as acute in Judgment, as ever your Party were since the Usurpation of the Bishop of *Rome*: Sit down and once in your Life time look like Men. Protestants are Men free from silly Superstition, Men of a clearer and more noble Religion, which inspires a clearer and a more Illuminated Reason, that ever Popery could ever pretend to do, and truly you and your Party must Imagine, that the sence of the Protestant Party within these three Kingdoms, was so stupid, that they could not understand Truth from Half-hood without the assistance of your gracious Vindication; but Truly you had better have let the business alone, for you and your Popish Crew have so weakly defended the Point of your Innocency, that you have Spoiled your Cause, but you have your Reward for the great peice of Service you did your selfe and Party, and so good Night Mr. Innocency; and let us heare what you have further to say to this Charge in hand, why the World should not believe you and your Party guilty, of carrying on that Horrid Design, to Murder the King your Brother, and subvert our Laws, Liberties, and Religion.

Obj. 2. You and your Papists used to say, that it is not the Clamour of the Hainousness and Horrour of a crime imputed, but the Guilt and cleare Conviction of a crime proved, that renders Man accountable to Justice.

What a pretty sort of an *Irish* Evasion you have found out? One would think that Tom Jenner, or Franck Wythens, or old Robin Wright, your famous Chief Justice, had been teaching you some weak Rudiments of that little cunning they had, to help you in the time of Need, but whether they had or have not, its much alike to me; let me aske you this one fair Question? Did *Coleman* and the rest of those Traytors, that suffered for that Conspiracy, lie only under the single imputation of a Crime? Were not some indicted, fairly tryed, fully heard, and were not wanting to themselves in the least to make their Defence? Nor did the Courts Judicatures want patience to hear them, and they were upon full Evidence Convicted, and Condemned; others impeached in Parliament by the Commons of *England*; why sure Mr. Wiseacre you will not make this a single Imputation? Nay I will appeal to Jack Carryll himself, if this be not many degrees beyond a single Imputation; come Sir, by your leave, and the leave of Mrs. *Pugg* and his *Welsh* Highness, it was no Clamour that prosecuted your Villaines, but by a Proof allowed by all the Courts of Justice, and by the High Authority of both Houses of Parliament; bring but half so much proof of your Honesty, for ought I know you may yet do mighty things for your Self and Party.

Obj. 3. That as Treason is the worst of Crimes, so is the stain of Innocent Blood (when shed by Perjury) hard to be washed of, *Ans.* I suppose you Judge this to be a Peice of Newes, I pray Sir was it not put into the last Paris Gazette, or into your friend *Dyers* News Letter, I suppose you thinke the Sons of Men, here as ignorant as you, and your Party have been foolish and Knavish but to put the Matter out of doubt; you and your Crew say no thing but what all the World knowes already: But where was your Proof of any Act of Perjury Committed? its true you by your St. *Omers* Boyes, did

make

make three or four Attempts up on me, and by a number of Whores and Rogues, you battered at me twice, and you were defeated, and your forces fled to the place from whence they came in six or seven Years after, when my Witnesses were Dead or durst not Appear; and you having two Villanous Juries, you made a fresh Attack, Rallied all your Forces, and then you carried your Point by the help of your four Lambskin Rogues, then sitting in the Kings Bench; and you paid dear for it, it cost you 10374 9*s.* 6*d.* besides the Subornation Money old *Hodge* received, to make him and his inferiour Bumms merry, and for half the Money with such Judges and two such Juries, a Man might have Convicted twenty Men of a far greater and better Reputation in the World then ever I could pretend too; nevertheless, I defie the worst of my Enemies to charge me with any hard Thing that was in my Power to have avoided. But pray Sir, what was my being in Town or my not being in Town in the Month of *April*, or *Irelands* being in Town or not being in Twon in the Month of *August* 1678, to the whole Discovery of the Popish Plot, though Truth of both those Points, for which you like a Villain Suborned Witnesses against me; so that I suffered the greatest Barbarities that ever were heard of, or seen since the supposed Conquest: What I say was all this to the purpose to *Colemans* Letters, and those of the then Lord *Berkshire*, that Confest upon his Death Bed the whole Conspiracy; therefore you and your Party shall not need to make such a stir about the Convicting of me of two pretended Perjuries; but you might as well have Convicted me for being one of my Lord Mayor of *Londons* Coach-Horses, or *Jack Gibbons*, for writing a Traytorous Letter against your Brother, that was never blessed with the Gift of Writing and Reading in his whole Life time, yet he was Accused upon Oath, by some of your Suborned Crew, and lay in Prison upon the said Accusation for six Months; and you would have blessed the poor honest Man with a decent hanging, had not the Villany of your self and Party been detected; but as I said before, so I say again: I shall stand by the Truth of what I have Sworn to the last Minute of my Life, and could you have brought five Parliaments to have owned and justified your Honesty, and your keeping your Coronation Oath you took or should have taken, you would not have been driven out of your native Country, from the enjoyment of your Crown, you acquired by the Murther of your own Brother, to be a Fugitive and Vagabond as a just reward for all your Perjury and villanous Conspiracy against the Religion, Laws, and Liberties of these three Kingdoms; Therefore you have no such Cause if the matter were well examined, to make such a noise about Perjury and my being Convicted for Perjury, nor nor Mr. *Prate-apace* your broken Colonel, nor Mr. *Wind and Pink* your Logger head of a Warden, nor Dr. *Tickle-pitcher* his Name-sake, no nor Mr. *Puff maker*, That was so lewd that he was capable of nothing but the Priesthood; for being to bold with a certain Seal of a Friend of his when he was Employed.

Obj. 4. You think you made a pretty Spot of Work, when you did attempt the Baffling the Discovery of the Popish Plot; and therefore you Huff and Bounce in your Apartment at St. *Germains*, and cry'd out that the positive

Swear-

Swearing of every Person in every Matter, Hand over Head, is no Conviction of anothers Guilt.

Anſ. What a Mouth you make; What do you think the drawing up your Lockrom-Jaws will do the Buſines? What do you mean by Hand over Head? Do you think with your *Iriſh* Underſtanding to impoſe upon the Ignorant; which if there were a number of your Puppies that did not Underſtand the buſines ſo much as they ought to have done, yet all Obſerving and Underſtanding Men did then know, that the Teſtimony againſt your Popiſh Traytors paſſed all the Scrutiny and Sifting imaginable of both Houſes, the then Privy-Council, and two Comittees of Secrecy, and the whole Body of the Kings Council, learned in the Law, had the Scanning not only of the Proofs but alſo of the Objections you and your Party made againſt it; but your Rogues are ſo unreaſonable that nothing will ſatisfie them; ſurely Mr. *Stuart*, you would make a Man believe that you and your Friends were Men that aſpired to prodigious Parts, that you ſhould think that after ſo much Debate and Deliberation, ſo many great Perſonages and venerable Judges, ſhould not underſtand whether the Witneſſes Swore Hand over Head as well as your good Worſhip; ſweet Sir, truly you and your Villains had, and ſtill have a mean Opinion of the Wiſdom of the Nation, as to imagine that they ſhould have ſo little to do in Parliament, as to put themſelves to the Solemn trouble to Swear and Credit Witneſſes only that Swore Hand over Head.

Obj. 5. It may, you will ſay, that falſe Accuſations may be ſo laid as that the contrary cannot poſſibly be Demonſtrated by the Party; ſeeing no Mortal Man can diſtinctly prove where he was, and what he did, ſaid or heard every Day and Hour of his Life; therefore the Accuſer ought to be a credible Witneſs, that is, not tainted with Crimes and Villanies, and alſo, That every Accuſer be ſtrengthned with probable Circumſtances, that bring along with them ſome appearance of Truth diſtinct from the bare Accuſation it ſelf; but the Witneſſes of the Popiſh Plot were not credible Witneſſes, for they were Guilty of great notorious Crimes, and had not one Circumſtance to corroborate their Teſtimony.

Anſ. What you have brought me to the Devils Sheep-Shearing? Here is a great Cry and a little Wool; What you would by your uſual Nonſence flatter Mankind into an implicite Faith in your Dreams? Alas! Sir, you may aſſure your ragged Crew at St. *Germains*, that there was no ſuch heavy Task put upon your Traytors at their Tryal, nor would there have been any ſuch a difficulty put upon you, could we have brought you to a Publick Tryal; 'tis true, when your Villanous Jeſuits and other Traytors were at the Bar, they were in a Friendly manner put in Mind of ſome remarkable Paſſages as Overt-Acts of Treaſon, the Times and Places of Conſultation and making Promiſes; and ſome of them ſo large which were not ſo eaſily forgotten, but that had they but had a willing Mind, they might have rubbed up their Memories.

Anſ. 2. As to the credibility of the Witneſſes; this I muſt ſay, ſuch as they where they were once fit for your turn, and imploy'd by your Party to carry your dark Deſigns againſt the King your Brother and the Government; I truſt

truſt Sir, if they had been Saints they had not undertaken with you nor would you have Employed them; and when they were in your Service, you ſaid they were Honeſt, but when they diſcovered your Rogueries, then, Oh! what Rogues were they; but as little Credit as they had, you would give all your Shoes in your Shop, that you had been bleſſed but with the Fiftieth part of that Credit that I my ſelf had with four Parliaments in your Brothers Reign; nay, the Popiſh Plot was made out ſo plain, and was ſo Notorious, that *Stafford's* Attainder could not be Reverſed, no, not in that wicked Parliament you Packt together in the time of your Uſurpation: I ſay again, That if you had been bleſt with half the Credit that I had from thoſe Parliaments, you ſhould not need to have been mumping at St. *Germains*; but Sir, let me ask you one civil Queſtion; Could it be ſuppoſed that I or any of the other Witneſſes, could be ſuppoſed to be without Faults, that joined with you and your Party in that Conſpiracy, and when your good Brother at the requeſt of both Houſes of Parliament, was pleaſed to grant us his Pardon, ought not we then in Point of Juſtice, let him and our Country have the benefit of our Teſtimony: What Crimes others might have ſtood Guilty of; tis not now my Province to take notice, but they were reputed very honeſt Men when they were engaged in the Devils Service and Yours, and received the Wages of their unrighteouſneſs with all the eaſe imaginable, and as ſoon as they left your Work upon your Hands, and approved themſelves Honeſt Men, then all the Faults of their lives were reckoned up, as if they had been Poxt in their Morals, as you were once in your Body without the leaſt hope of Cure; and if your Brothers Faults and yours had been written in your Foreheads, Lies, Murders, Adulteries, Cheats, Oppreſſions, Subornations, Perjuries, would have ſo plainly appeared, that Exchequer *Tom* would Swear by his Cherry Cheeks, the worſt of all the Witneſſes were Saints in Compariſon of you both.

Anſ. 3. As for Circumſtances of time and place, it is Notorious that no evidence was ever attended with greater Circumſtances, and thoſe ſo pregnant that all Rational Men were convinced of the Sincerity of the Teſtimony, but yet like reſtleſs Beaſts your Party will not admit that a Papiſt could be ingaged in ſuch a Deſign; Why not; Was this the firſt Plot that was diſcovered againſt that Party of Men? What would you make it morally impoſſible, that they ſhould be ingaged in ſuch a Deſign as this? Come let us call in Sir *Simkin*, and he ſays, (he is a good Hiſtorian,) and he Swears by his *Quondam* beades, that there were ſeveral Plots of theirs Diſcovered in the time of Queen *Elizabeth* againſt her Perſon and Government; two or three in King *James*'s time againſt him, and another in the time of your Father, and two againſt the Life of your dear Brother; and you had the grace to be your ſelf in both of them, for the one you were Pardoned, and for the other you were juſtify'd, till you at laſt moſt graciouſly Poyſoned your dear Brother, which was the beſt thing that ever you did next to your running away; you may ſay that the *Roman Catholick* did in the late Wars ſerve under your Father; what then, might they not be in the Conſpiracy againſt the Son: But this let me tell you, That I have often heard this fair Story, but upon Inquiry I find the Story as falſe as any thing can be

true,

true, for they fled to the King your Father either to be Protected by him or to betray him as old *Simkin* says he did you, but your Fathers Cause was bad enough, and if they did go in to serve him, it was like to like as the Devil said to the Collier; but when they found his Interest sunk, they like old Rats left the falling House, and Contributed all they could (good Men) to hasten his blessed Memory out of the World, and joined in heartily with those that Accomplished that Work; yet your Party were Netled, and say that it was impossible the Popish Plot should be true, because there were so many Persons of Quality said to be concerned in it, that had been most remarkable for their Loyalty to your Family; what a mighty wonder is here, that Persons of Quality should be engaged in a Plot. I would fain have you and your Ragged Mumping Ministry at St. *Germains*, tell me when there was a Plot carried on without Persons of Quality, for Persons of Quality are most capable by their Purses and Interests to head Parties and Factions in a Kingdom; I pray when the *French* King offered to your sweet self the Aid of his Purse and Credit to carry on the mighty work that you had upon your Hands, should you have slighted that generous offer of his, and rather excepted of the offer of a Broommans Purse and Credit in *Kent-street*, was not the French Kings Purse a longer Purse, and his Quality somewhat greater: I pray ask my Land-Lady when she hath rubb'd you down, and see what an Answer she will give you, come Sir, methinks you should be able to answer this Question, without making one silly Face at the business.

But if I should ask your *Middleton*, or your *Melfort*, or your *Carryl*, or your *Powis*, they would swear by my Gammer *Powis*'s hump Back, That *Sinnel*'s Plot, and the Plot of *Perkin*, was carried on by Persons of Quality against *Henry* the Seventh. I pray ask your mighty *Lewis*, Whether the Holy League against *Henry* the Third of *France* was not carried on by Persons of Quality? And why might not your Popish Plot be managed as well by Persons of Quality, as well as the Popish Plot against *Henry* the Third of *France*? But since you are so full of your Wonders, I will wonder too; and that is, That you, and your Persons of Quality, were not in a most decent manner hang'd, the French King's Purse and Credit to the contrary notwithstanding. O but they were Men of Vertue, and Integrity, and unblemished Reputation! What their Reputation was I leave to the Nation that knew them; and what yours, among the rest, all *Europe* knows: But this is certain, That a certain Popish Lord, yet alive, carried a Petition to the Lord Protector *Cromwel*, signed by above Five hundred Noble men and Gentlemen, in which they promised that great Man, that if he would procure them the Toleration of their Religion by a Law, they would, for his sake, cut the Family of the *Stuarts* off, Root and Branch. Now if this be Reputation, or what Reputation it was for you, while you was beyond Sea, to be in a Plot against your Brother's Life, I leave to better Judgments. Come, my old Friend, that you may not lose your Fee, I will give you the Point, That your Popish Noble-men and Gentlemen were men of known Worth and Integrity; truly then they were the more likely to be engaged in your Plot: For such is the Nature of your Popish Bigottry,

and

and such is the infatuated Heat of its Professors, and such the dread of their Conscience under the Charms of their Priesthood, so pinching and terrible are the Chains of their Oaths, such their inbred Enmity to Hereticks, that the more Conscientious and Devout they are, the more Religiously they believe themselves bound to conceal what-ever Designs are on foot for the Propagation of the Romish Interest, and the Extirpation of Hereticks.

Obj. 6. You and your Party may plead farther, and say, The World was told of several Commissions granted out by the General of the Jesuites, for all Sorts of Offices both Military and Civil, but no treasonable Papers, nor none of these Commissions, could ever be seen. *Answ.* You have hit it, now I suppose you will be quiet in your Mind, and take an Answer that may become you to receive and me to give: It was on the Thirteenth of *August* the Plot was discovered to the King your Brother, 1678. and you and your Party had from the Thirteenth of *August* till the Twenty eighth of *September* following, to burn and consume all such Papers and Commissions as might affect any one of you; and what you burnt of them you know best. But, Sir, when *Harcourt*'s Papers were seized, there were no less than Six Commissions ready sealed, with Blanks to fill up with what Names they pleased, and they were bundled up with this Inscription, *R. H.* and our Master's Blessing; in *Coleman*'s Papers above Sixty, in *Fenwick*'s Papers Four, which were tied up in a Paper, and called, *A Warr for a Buck*; and *Ireland*'s Papers Two, and the Seals that sealed them, which were produced in Court, Sir *William Jones* had some of them in keeping; but because they were Blanks, he made no other use of them than to perswade old Pious that there was a Design against his Life; but your Brother had Sir *Philip Lloyd* that stifled all that he could lay his Hands upon them, to oblige you and your everlasting Cut-throats: And besides, they not being Marked, the Messengers that took them would not swear where they found them. And this is another Reason why they were not made use of against the Jesuits. What a Multitude of Cyphers *Coleman*, *Ireland*, *Harcourt*, and *Whitebread* had, was much Amazing to your Brother; not that he was Amazed at their being in the Conspiracy, but that they had not upon due Notice given them, by your Brother and your self, burnt them, or otherways made away with them; But found they were, and between you and *Floyd* they were stifled, in order to weaken the Proof of your Villanous Designs against the Life of your Brother, and the Religion, Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom. You have your full Charge as to this Article of the Popish Plot, and you have all that can be said on your behalf, and the behalf of your Villanous Popish Party; if there can be any more, I suppose old *Hodg*, with some of his inferior Bums, and Scotch *Robin*, will join their Forces together, and muster up a Word of Information in order to your Vindication. I pray let them come forth, and they shall be heard; for I challenge all and every of the Enemies of this Government, to give the Lye to any Thing that is here inserted; much more might have been said, but it would fill a great Volume to tell of all your Villanies relating to this horrid Design of yours, and Villains to destroy and enslave the Nation. This very Article is enough to render you odious, not

only to the Proteſtant, but alſo to the Catholick Princes of *Europe*, and all others, both High and Low, Rich and Poor, Jew and Gentile, Bond and Free. How deteſtable you muſt be therefore to God, and all good Men, I leave it to your Conſcience to judg; but you have the Wages of your Villany, and I wiſh you all Joy of them.

Well, how do you by this time? What think you of this Article? It is a Tickler I'll aſſure you, and it will ſtand you in ſtead to deliver your ſelf and Party. Come, what have you to ſay for your ſelf, and Friends? If you had but a Grain of Senſe you would conclude, That you had lived too long, ſince You have out lived the Love and Piety you owed to the Conſtitution, and Laws of your native Country, by which it hath been ſupported theſe Thouſand Years; and therefore it was no wonder that your Government hath outlived you, and you moſt honeſtly ſent to graze at St. *Germains*, to behold the miſerable Eſtate of your Neighbours, to which you would have reduced us. And you hope, notwithſtanding all this, to be Recalled. Alas! good Man, when, I pray you? And by whom? And to what End? Anſwer any of theſe Three Queſtions if you can, and then you will do ſomewhat.

1. Do you think that we are afraid of your Plotting, and making Parties? Cannot you ſee by this time that your Fools rather Plot as if they had a greater deſire to be hanged, to prevent their Starving or Rotting in a Jayl, for the Debts they have contracted by their riotous lewd Living, than to reſtore you to the Three Kingdoms? For aſſure your ſelf they have applied to wrong Perſons, and made uſe of wrong Methods; by which means they are taken up for Hawks-meat, and are hanged; though at the ſame time they are a Reproach to the very Gallows, and dye without any manner of Pity.

2. Do you imagine that Scotch *Robin*, by cheating my Lady *Wilkinſon* of her Husband's Books, may collect out of them Matter enough to perſwade the World, in his impudent Lying Pamphlets, that the Nation ought to reſtore you again? Or do you think that Scribling will ever bring you back, ſince a good Army could not keep you here? No; nor Sir *John Knight's* Speech, which in Truth was bitter enough to have hanged the Raſcal, ſooner than gained one ſingle Vote for the Buſineſs. Nay, to give them their juſt due, I find that the Pens that in Times paſt were moſt buſy, now lie ſtill; which they would not do, if they thought Writing would do any good: Even the Writing of Scotch *Robin* hath been of as little Uſe as his Preaching.

3. If Writing will not do, do you think that Prating may? Truly your Friend, Mr. Spit-fire, hath made a fearful Noiſe many a fair Time; but whether he is your Friend, or no, I cannot tell: If he be, ſurely you need to adviſe him to carry his Key about him, to let your Friends know his Meaning, for he is as dark as Mid-night; for my part I underſtand him not, nor do many of his Acquaintance, and I do not find that he hath made any Convert to your Intereſt. But to deal plainly with you, I doubt your Cattel are miſtaken

in that Spark, he is a Grum only, and not a *Jacobite*. Truly let him be what he will, he is of little or no uſe to any Party that he ſhall eſpouſe. Well, you have Mr. Prate-a-pace, who glories much in the Name of a Whig *Jacobite*, he runs too and fro compaſſing the whole City, and tattles much for you; but I think he expoſes himſelf more than he can enlarge your Intereſt: But recommend me to Rhiming *Jack Carryl*, ſince he hath loſt his Eſtate he may turn Ballad-Singer, it may be that may be of ſome uſe to you.

4. Can you imagine that Eating and Drinking will do: I pray where is the ready Darby for to pay the Reckoning? Sir Sweet-face Tell-penny ſwears by his Book of old Penſioners that there is not a Shilling to be got, if you would cry your Eyes out; and ſo the poor Rogues muſt either hang, ſtarve, or ſell themſelves, and run away with the Money. Nay, Sir *Job* Greazy-Guts ſwears by the Modeſty of his young Wife, and the Honeſty of Squire Bold-face his Neighbour, that your Friends muſt leave that way, it being only a Sparkiſh Frolick, and that therefore they muſt enter into a cheaper way of managing your Matters; for though theſe truſty Cards of yours cannot afford themſelves Shillings to ſwill it at a Tavern, yet they are willing to help them to a few Penny-worth of Farthings to ſip at a Coffee-houſe, which will do as much good as *Hodges* Preaching at *Sam's* to his Spiritual Auditors. And if you could maintain half a Score of theſe Fellows to run from Coffee-houſe to Coffee-houſe, the World might be plagued with their Non-ſenſe, but they can never get one Line to recal you, though you have been graciouſly pleaſed to plant your ſelf within call theſe Eight or Nine Years: And therefore I know no call you will have, unleſs your Iriſh Underſtanding be called in queſtion for not putting a Period to your own wicked Life.

5. Do you think that Hanging up ſome of your Cattel might do you any Service? Truly then, Sir *Simkin*, your old Friend, if he will but exert his Talent, he can tell how to betray the poor Dogs; but what he will turn to do it there I am to ſeek, your Miniſtry may find ſome Expedient for this Work. And truly it might ſave your Friends before-mentioned ſome Charge, ſo that they be the better able to put a travelling Penny in your Pocket, when you ſhall make a Gracious Amble to *Rome*, or ſome ſuch Place. But now I think on't, there will not be any need of their being Betrayed; for the Rogues are pretty Pert, and ſince they cannot ſerve you at their own Expence, they are reſolved to ſerve you their own way. Therefore let them take their own Courſe, without forcing them upon Secrecy in their own Defence: For as their Openneſs can do us little hurt, ſo their ambling from Coffee-houſe to Coffee-houſe, and picking up Scraps of News Papers, can do you little good.

To conclude all this Memorial; You may ſee what a Sett of Villains you have uſed, and do ſtill imploy, to manage with and for you: And I think I have ſet you forth pretty well in your proper Colours; and if you will have

Patience

Patience I will give you another Cast of my Calling: For I see you may well set a Fifth Time, and your Cloaths will not be the worse for it on your Gracious Back. And by that time I have finished my Articles, the Nation may see what a Pretty Jewel we have had of *James* Duke of *York*.

F I N I S.

Advertisement.

WHereas I Titus Oates *Clerk, Doctor in Divinity, now of the Parish of St.* Margaret Westminster *in the County of* Middlesex, *did, in the Year* 1685. *suffer Two Cruel and Barbarous Whippings, by which I lay Ten Weeks under the Chirurgions, and had little Hopes of being preserv'd; but through the Mercy of Almighty God, and the extraordinary Skill of a Judicious Chirurgion, I out-liv'd that Barbarous and Inhuman Usage. I do certify, That* James Wass, *Citizen and Chirurgion of* London, *was the Person that under God saved my Life, and none but he: For Application having been made to several of his Profession, yet none durst to appear to perform that peice of Service, for fear of the then Tyrannical Government, but he the said* James Wass, *judging himself bound in Conscience to do his Duty in his Profession. And I do hereby certify, he never had any Reward for that peice of Service from me, nor have I been ever Capable of making him any Return for that peice of Service, and great Kindness to me, in saving my Life in that sad Condition, under which I then laboured. And I do further certify, That the said* James Wass *did not only at his own Cost and Charge perform the said great Cure, but also reliev'd me in my Necessity, in a most bountiful Manner, and stir'd up several of my Friends to supply me with considerable Sums of Money, in the Time of my close Confinement; and by reason of my hard Usage in Prison I had contracted much Sickness and Weakness, the said* James Wass *was always ready to attend me, without any manner of Reward, either for his Medicines or Trouble of Attendance; and had not the said* James Wass *frequently visited me in Prison, for ought I know I might have Perished for want. Witness my Hand this Ninth of* April 1697.

Titus Oates.